

# 101 I'll reject him only when heaven and earth collide

Ye Wanwan moved back and withdrew her feet.

She saw that the loosened shoelace had already been tied into a beautiful bow by the boy's long fingers.

"Don't be scared, I don't have any ill intentions towards you, it's just that..." Si Xia stopped.

Ye Wanwan shot a suspicious glance over, "Just what?"

"Just that... I want to stay by your side..."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Why the sudden change when everything was fine before, boy!

If she didn't have any hearing issues, was what Si Xia said a confession in disguise?

Ye Wanwan stood still amidst the confusion and a song surfaced in her mind: At the place where the peach blossom bloomed...

What's wrong with the world I've been reborn into...

If her life before her rebirth was difficult, her life after rebirth had been upgraded to hell mode!

What she was afraid of had actually happened; suitor after suitor pursued her and each one was worse than the last! The boy in front of her could be an epic boss!

Could it be that Si Xia also saw my real face like Ling Dong?

This face of mine is truly my greatest source of misfortune!

However, she was sure to be careful these days; she hadn't revealed her face without makeup anywhere outside the dorms. Furthermore, Si Xia was different from Ling Dong—

with his high status and potential, he wouldn't have a sudden change in heart just because of that.

Aside from that, Ye Wanwan suddenly thought of another possibility. Although she didn't know much about Si Xia in her previous life, she knew that his relationship with Si Ye Han was not as peaceful as it seemed on the surface.

She even heard a very strange piece of gossip. It was said that Si Xia would snatch any woman who got slightly close to Si Ye Han.

Could it be that Si Xia found out about her relationship with Si Ye Han and wanted to play some game by snatching his nemesis' girlfriend away?

She thought carefully. Si Ye Han came to school last night, and immediately, Si Xia's attitude towards her changed the next day.

If it was true, how much does this guy hate Si Ye Han that he could hit on even me?!

Ye Wanwan said sincerely, "Si Xia, no matter what your intentions are, you don't have to be so hard on yourself okay? Please take a good look at my face, then think it through carefully! Let me tell you, this is how I look even with makeup. Once my makeup is removed, it would shock you to your core!"

Si Xia stared at her face, the corners of his mouth twitched and then he took a deep breath with a look of determination. His face recovered its warmth and he said, "No problem, it'll be fine after I get used to it."

Ye Wanwan wanted to break down. Her head hurt so much that she rubbed her eyebrows and said seriously, emphasizing each and every word clearly, "My relationship with my boyfriend is stronger than gold and our love is rock-solid. Only until the mountains become flat, until all the rivers are drained, until there's thunder in winter, until there's snow in summer and until heaven and earth collide, will I reject him! So, you should just give up!"

Aside from her, with his background and looks, skills and acting abilities, there was probably no girl that could resist him.

But right now, she was afraid that if he was disappointed, her life would be in danger and she would not joke around with her own life

After speaking, she left immediately without waiting for Si Xia to respond.

Most importantly, she had to keep her distance!

After she was quite a distance away, Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief.

Who knew that when she raised her head, she would see someone she didn't want to see even more than Si Xia.

Shen Meng Qi hurriedly rushed towards her with a hasty expression, "Wanwan! I finally found you!"

"What's the matter?"

Shen Meng Qi said in a surprised tone, "Don't you know? Hurry and take a look at the school's forum! The news about you and Si Xia has gone around!"

## 102 Twisting the facts

Before, when Si Xia helped her dodge the slap from Cheng Xue, she already had a bad premonition but she never thought that news of it would spread so quickly.

Ye Wanwan opened the forum to take a look. She immediately saw on the first page was a very popular topic: “The Story of the Ugliest Girl in Qing He and Qing He’s Hunk that must be told.”

“Ugly girl” and “School hunk”—this sensational title would attract many clicks with just one look.

The post started from the time she scored first in the class for exams and described in detail how she got close to Si Xia, step by step.

Apparently, she scored last in class on purpose to get close to Si Xia, then cheated on the exams to score first in class to continue sticking with Si Xia. Then, she cheated in the draw in her futile attempt to get the role of Snow White and get even closer to Si Xia and deliberately gave him hugs in class and harassed him non-stop...

The whole article was illogical and humiliated her just for the sake of it.

With regards to her results, all the teachers were present and Liang Li Hua admitted that her results were genuine. As for the drawing of lots, she didn’t even have any chance to touch the box—how could she have cheated? If she really harassed Si Xia, why did Si Xia speak up for her in the hall when Liang Li Hua wanted to switch roles for the play?

But all these didn’t matter; nobody would go to the trouble of finding out the truth. Everyone was like the flesh-eating vultures pouncing on her to tear her apart.

It was just her luck as an ugly freak to become close to their dream boy and have him speak up for her. To them, it was a heinous sin.

Love the Winter Nights: [I am a student from F class. I saw it myself—that ugly freak rubbed against Si Xia’s body on purpose during class! Disgusting!]

Crayon without Shin Chan: [Oh my god, really?! That’s gross! As the saying goes, ugly people always make more trouble! She should take a good look at herself in the mirror—how dare she actually go after Si Xia!]

Left-hand Reversed Image: [Our dream boy has a good temper and wasn’t cautious with her. He even took it upon himself to kiss her! Damn, who could kiss her with that face of hers? If it were me, I’d have puked out last night’s dinner!]

Sprinkling z to empty some avoided memories: [Wasn’t she asked to leave school before? She still hasn’t left! I really underestimated this ugly freak’s tricks!]

Love the Winter Nights: [Tsk tsk, if she didn’t have any tactics, could she toy with the big shot of Qing He? This kind of person should be kicked out of Qing He!]

Timeless: [Kick Ye Wanwan out of Qing He!]

...

At the end of the post, the incident with Ling Dong was also mentioned. She was called a two-timer.

She knew all these were lies, yet she didn’t feel like she could explain herself.

How could she explain to them? Tell them that it was one-sided and Ling Dong and Si Xia were interested in her?

If she tried that, she was afraid she’d be spit on to death!

“Wanwan, are you all right? All these people are too much, how could they say these things about you?!” Shen Meng Qi said indignantly.

She couldn’t understand why Ye Wanwan still seemed alive and well up till this point. All those messages that she sent to Si Ye Han previously had been marked as “read”, meaning that he had obviously read them.

But not only was she living well, she had seduced Ling Dong and even Si Xia's attitude towards her was becoming warmer.

Seeing Shen Meng Qi's concerned face, Ye Wanwan smiled faintly and the corners of her mouth curled upwards.

The creator of this thread, "Love the Winter Nights", leaping and jumping all over to insult her was Shen Meng Qi.

Love the Winter Nights...

This ID was of deep significance...

Tsk, she wants to get public opinion involved?

She initially wanted to keep her plan under wraps for a few more days, but now was the perfect opportunity to use it.

# 103 Gossip Porter

“But, Wanwan, since when did you have such a good relationship with Si Xia?” I heard that he not only spoke up for you in front of the teacher, but he even blocked a slap from Cheng Xue for you!” Shen Meng Qi probed.

Before, the incident with Ling Dong had no effect at all on Si Ye Han. So with Si Xia’s special treatment towards Ye Wanwan, she wasn’t sure whether it would have any impact even if she reported it to Si Ye Han.

She didn’t expect that Si Ye Han would become more and more lenient towards Ye Wanwan. Maybe Si Ye Han didn’t consider any others a threat aside from Gu Yue Ze?

Maybe...

Shen Meng Qi was out of her wits. As East Asia’s king of jealousy, even if Ye Wanwan did so much as to pet a dog lightly, Si Ye Han might bring out a dog rod in a fit of jealousy, not to mention what he would do to a man like Ling Dong.

“That’s obviously because Si Xia’s a nice person!” Ye Wanwan replied.

Shen Meng Qi nearly choked. She reminded her, “Anyway, you better be careful. There are many girls that fancy Si Xia who will definitely pick on you, especially Cheng Xue! Eighty percent of this post was sent by Cheng Xue to get back at you!”

Ye Wanwan sneered in her heart. Shen Meng Qi acted like a good person on one hand and on the other, pinned the blame on someone else; she was really cunning.

“Got it, I’ll be careful. I’m going to head back to my dorm now, bye~”

Shen Meng Qi watched as Ye Wanwan left, her face filled with frustration.

Before, she was glad that Ye Wanwan wasn't loved by Si Ye Han anymore so she no longer had the right to live in Jin garden, but now she was worried that since Ye Wanwan was no longer living there, she didn't have any chance to get close to Si Ye Han anymore.

Si Ye Han was probably too busy to answer her calls. She tried asking him out through text before, but like rocks, those messages sunk in the sea. Sometimes, she even felt like she was a robot providing him with updates on Ye Wanwan, since he only responded to news about her.

This feels terrible!

After settling things with Shen Meng Qi, Ye Wanwan left using the back door and entered an internet cafe at the school entrance.

She found a single booth and sat down, then she entered Qing He's school forum.

As she was about to sign in, she recalled that her original ID was even more disgusting than Shen Meng Qi's "Love the Winter Nights", it was "Love Ze for a Hundred Decades"

Thus, Ye Wanwan created a new account with another name: Gossip Porter.

After she created the account, Ye Wanwan drafted a post.

The title of the post: Flashing news! Qing He's beauty, Shen Meng Qi, was actually a mistress that stole her best friend's man!!!

The content was the same as the title, just with the addition of this simple phrase. Ye Wanwan casually posted it after she was done editing it.

As expected, this extremely eye-catching title immediately attracted a ton of responses.

Cute and Handsome Guy: "Damn! Shen Meng Qi, isn't she my goddess? She's involved in this?"

Crayon without Shin Chan: "Users who create rumours like that will be blocked! "



Most Handsome: ” This is definitely fake; I can’t believe a simple and kind girl like Shen Meng Qi would be defamed by people as well! “

Love the Winter Nights: ” I think this person is just jealous! “

Dazed Little Cutie: ” Is the person talking about the incident involving Shen Meng Qi, Jiang Yan Ran and Song Zi Hang? I think I’ve heard about it... “

Love the Winter Nights: ” Where did you hear such nonsensical rumours; did you see it for yourself? “

Dazed Little Cutie: ” Oh, I didn’t, I heard it from someone else! “

Sprinkling z to empty some avoided memories: ” Since there’s a person who purposely wants to defame Shen Meng Qi, naturally they’d create rumours about her! This kind of rumour can’t be trusted !”

Crayon without Shin Chan: ” If this person is so sure, show us proof! Why’re you hiding behind your computer and rambling on? You think we’re a bunch of tools? Ha, in your dreams !”

...

# 104 The video that spoke the truth

After the post went up, Ye Wanwan was lashed at by Shen Meng Qi's guardians—many familiar IDs popped up. Those few netizens who claimed that they saw what happened that evening and were flooded by criticism and were even called rumormongers.

There was an unspoken rule in the entertainment circle that the truth wasn't important; whoever controlled public opinion ran the world, and it was the same in this situation.

This was also why Shen Meng Qi dared to fabricate lies to prove her innocence.

Ye Wanwan wasn't anxious at all as she watched them lash out silently.

Sprinkling z to empty some avoided memories: "Tsk tsk, the thread starter hasn't dared to show their face!"

Love the Winter Nights: "It was all made up! They just started a rumour to stir up trouble; I've encountered many people like this before!"

...

When everybody was almost done lashing out and agreed to treat the post as a rumour, Ye Wanwan posted a clip right as the post was about to fade away.

While Shen Meng Qi and Jiang Yan Ran were fighting the night before, she had secretly recorded everything on video.

Compared to Shen Meng Qi's post based on hearsay, hers had video evidence.

In the Qing He's school forum, gossip about her as Qing He's ugliest girl appeared every day, but it was never resolved as either a truth or lie.

Especially since she started sitting with Si Xia, it was discussed almost daily. Everybody was probably tired of her, and this post by Shen Meng Qi merely deepened their hatred of her.

Anyway, her reputation was as black as charcoal and couldn't possibly be any darker, but Shen Meng Qi was different—she was the beauty of class A, the famous beauty of Qing He.

This goddess, who was in the hearts of many boys, was as pure and perfect like a piece of snow. To think that she actually seduced her best friend's man secretly—this gossip was much more explosive than the daily speculations about this ugly freak whose reputation was already smeared.

Revealing this piece of gossip about Shen Meng Qi at this time could divert attention away from her.

For people unable to clear the air about themselves, it was common practice to use explosive content to divert people's attention in the entertainment industry.

After she posted the video, Ye Wanwan ordered some drinks and snacks and waited patiently in her seat.

After a few seconds of silence, the post which had been dying down blew up again——

Lonely Heart: " Oh my god! What did I just see? Everyone, hurry and look at this juicy gossip !"

Cute and Handsome Guy: " Damn! It's actually real! The goddess was even hurt by the phone Jiang Yan Ran smashed into her face !"

I Am Little Cutie 123: " What drama! Aren't Shen Meng Qi and Jiang Yan Ran really close? It's surprising to have a third party involved !"

Most Handsome: " Huh, is this some kind of misunderstanding ?"

A Windy Summer: " The video clip is out, what kind of misunderstanding is there? Didn't you hear Jiang Yan Ran saying that she even took the initiative to kiss the guy? She didn't even have the conscience to deny it. Why did she

choose to go out alone with her man on Jiang Yan Ran's birthday, kissing and talking about being together after graduating, using all this intimate language ?!"

Dazed Little Cutie: "The video clip speaks the truth. This is so much more exciting than the post next to it! No wonder the thread starter didn't make a sound—she was saving up for her big move! Shen Meng Qi can't rebut this, this time!

...

Ye Wanwan's post went up the ranking of popular posts very quickly due to these netizens and immediately overtook the popularity of the post about herself.

The netizens who had been busy fighting in her post then all moved to the post about Shen Meng Qi, pleading the thread starter to release more gossip.

# 105 A ticking time bomb

After some time, that familiar ID appeared again.

Love the Winter Nights: ” Did Shen Meng Qi actually initiate the kiss or made that promise? All those words were said by Jiang Yan Ran alone; we don’t know whether it’s the truth or not right? Furthermore, even if Shen Meng Qi really did it, it’s no crime to like someone. Jiang Yan Ran only had a one-sided crush on Song Zi Hang and they weren’t even a couple so how could you call Shen Meng Qi a third-party?

Ye Wanwan took a bite of rice and then took her own sweet time to reply——

Gossip porter: ” Tsk, even those people with a small brain would know that whatever Jiang Yan Ran said was naturally told to her personally by Song Zi Hang. Whether it’s the truth or not, that goes without saying!

Also, Jiang Ya Ran and Song Zi Hang grew up together and were engaged since they were little; many people in their circle knew about this. You think with Shen Meng Qi and Jiang Yan Ran’s good relationship and Jiang Yan Ran telling everything to Shen Meng Qi that Shen Meng Qi wouldn’t know about this?

Even if she didn’t know about this, she would’ve known that Jiang Yan Ran liked Song Zi Hang, and she shouldn’t have kept Jiang Yan Ran in the dark while being intimate with Song Zi Hang in private!

Yes, it’s no crime to like someone! But she should’ve openly declared that she liked him and fought with Jiang Yan Ran fair and square. I believe nobody would say anything about her then, but what’s the point in playing games? Could it be that she was using the same tactics on other people?”

Love the Winter Nights : “Everything that was said above was completely made up—it’s just vicious slander! Request for the moderator to delete it!”

Gossip Porter: "The clip I have speaks the truth, how is it made up? The post before was purely based on hearsay yet Ye Wanwan still got so much humiliation, but what I posted was made up? Don't you think that's a bit hypocritical?"

I am Little Cutie 123: "I feel that what the thread starter said makes sense and the conjecture was very reasonable!"

Dazed Little Cutie: "I support the thread starter! Love the Winter Nights is a bit weird. She was so enthusiastic when we were talking about Ye Wanwan and when people said that the poster had no evidence, she attacked them. Yet now, she's speaking up for Shen Meng Qi?"

Anyway, if it was me, and my crush fell for my best friend and even confessed his love to her, I would definitely not forgive her if she kept it from me and went out on a secret date with him even after knowing that I liked that guy so much!

Isn't truth the most important thing between friends? If she hid this kind of thing, I would never believe that she's not up to anything!"

...

Probably because she was guilty, Shen Meng Qi's ID didn't appear anymore. She was probably thinking of ways to get someone to remove the post.

Although there were still some boys speaking up for Shen Meng Qi, the girls were more active since girls are usually more aggressive in forums than boys. Furthermore, girls abhorred these kinds of actions, so the majority of public opinion was on Jiang Yan Ran's side.

This issue didn't beat Shen Meng Qi down completely but merely proving her innocence would keep her busy enough, so she wouldn't keep finding trouble for Ye Wanwan.

Scrolling through the post, everyone was talking about Shen Meng Qi. While her post slowly sank down, Ye Wanwan then returned to school.

After she went back, Ye Wanwan didn't head to the dormitory straight away, but instead, she took a stroll around the little lake.

She was unsure whether it was her imagination but she felt a little uneasy, like something was going happen.

This issue with Si Xia was a ticking time bomb.

It was easy to settle things with Ling Dong, but what should she do about Si Xia?

## 106 You've never loved me?

Ye Wanwan couldn't go to Si Ye Han and ask whether his nephew was trying to tease her, right?

Both these relationships were intertwined—Si Ye Han is Si Xia's 9th uncle and if she rushed to complain hastily, wouldn't that sow discord between them?

As Ye Wanwan was thinking about how to solve this problem, she suddenly heard an angry voice nearby——

“Jiang Yan Ran, I never thought you would be so scheming. Aside from plotting against Meng Qi and hurting her, you actually posted those things on the school's forum to ruin her reputation?!”

Ye Wanwan raised her brows. What a coincidence, Song Zi Hang ?

She saw that Song Zi Hang's face was in a fury and the girl standing in front of him was pale. Both her eyes were red and her body was trembling as she explained emotionally, “I've already repeated myself many times, that wasn't posted by me! Even if I did, was there anything wrong in the post? Wasn't she stealing my man? Didn't she betray our friendship?”

Song Zi Hang sneered, his eyes filled with disgust, “Jiang Yan Ran, you are impossible to reason with. I don't belong to you, neither do I have anything to do with you. The engagement was just my family's wishful thinking; I am not their puppet. I have someone I like!”

If it wasn't for you coming between us, I would've been together with Meng Qi a long time ago. She suffered so much because she cared about your feelings! But you hurt her this way! You're the third party between us!”

The way he looked at her was akin to a knife stabbing through the girl's body. Jiang Yan Ran's expression was blank all of a sudden. She then looked like she was in excruciating pain and smiled bitterly, “Ha... Haha... Song Zi Hang... we've known



each other since we were in our mothers' wombs... you've said before... said that you would marry me... would protect me and let no one bully me... wanted to be with me forever... but now you tell me that you don't have anything to do with me... that I'm a third party... I'm... a third party..."

The girl's last two words were weeping blood!

But the man was distant, "That was all in the past when we were young! Don't bring up those childhood jokes to bother me!"

Jiang Yan Ran's nails dug into the palms of her hands, "Bother you... I remembered them all for over a decade, I recited them for over a decade, looked forward to them for over a decade... yet they were all just me bothering you... Song Zi Hang... do you even have a heart... answer me... after all these years... you've never loved me? Even for a brief moment?!"

At this moment, Song Zi Hang's phone beeped. He looked at the message and his eyes became soft, but when he lifted his head and looked at Jiang Yan Ran, his entire face was filled with annoyance. He replied coldly, "Jiang Yan Ran, I'll be honest with you, no! I've only treated you as a sibling! But now, you've drained the last bit of feelings I had for you!

I'll give you an hour to consider deleting that post yourself. If it's not deleted after an hour, don't blame me for being heartless!"

Song Zi Hang turned and left immediately.

Jiang Yan Ran's lips trembled and her eyes were red; her tears seemed to have drained out. She stood there in a daze looking at the man's receding figure like all the anger in her body had been wrung out.

After a long time, she walked numbly, step by step, towards the lake robotically...

# 107 You were the one who created the post?

Ye Wanwan was in hiding and had seen everything up to this point.

Not good! Something's up with Jiang Yan Ran!

It isn't that because of my interference, instead of allowing Jiang Yan Ran to come to her senses, she's considering suicide right?

Ye Wanwan thought that at this point in time, Jiang Yan Ran didn't have a deep affection for Song Zi Hang yet and was salvageable if she came to her senses, but it looked like she was wrong.

The two of them grew up together. Jiang Yan Ran's wish ever since she was little was to marry Song Zi Hang and become his wife. Now that her dream was dashed, it wasn't an exaggeration to say that her whole world had fallen apart.

Furthermore, she was betrayed by her most trusted friend at the same time.

She had personally suffered from Shen Meng Qi's skills after all. Back then, she was also really close with her and would go everywhere with her, played with her, fought together, cried and laughed with her, skipped classes with her, chased Gu Yue Ze with her and even repeated a grade in school with her.

Not only did she treat her as her best friend, she even saw her as her future sister-in-law and treated her as family.

Who knew that behind her back was a plot to ruin her...

The more you care, the more upset you'll be when you find out the truth...

Seeing that Jiang Yan Ran was only half a step away from the lake, Ye Wanwan pinched her nose bridge, quickly walked out of the dark and called out leisurely, "Oh! Look who it is? Isn't

this our Miss High and Mighty Jiang Yan Ran? Being here so late at night, don't tell me you're trying to take your own life because you got ditched!"

Jiang Yan Ran's back stiffened. Her initial dull and sluggish eyes suddenly glared towards Ye Wanwan fiercely. She gritted her teeth and said, "Ye Wanwan! You're happy seeing me like this now right, you're pleased right?"

Ye Wanwan smirked and with a snarkish tone, she said, "Of course, if you jumped now that would make me even happier. Eh, why aren't you jumping anymore?"

"You..." Jiang Yan Ran's face turned red in anger, "You wish!"

Jiang Yan Ran took a step back after saying that, "It's just Song Zi Hang, why would I care? With my family background, I can have any man I want! I just hate being lied to!"

Oh, not bad, it worked...

Ye Wanwan nodded repeatedly, "Right, right, that's right. Big missy Jiang naturally didn't have to worry about marriage! It's his loss!"

Seeing that she was as aggressive as a rooster and looked like she could fight with her for eight hundred rounds, she had probably given up the idea of suicide. Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief and sat down on the grass casually, continuing to scroll through the post.

Jiang Yan Ran couldn't give in to being provoked; she had been prepared to have a big fight with Ye Wanwan but didn't expect that she would play with her phone, halfway through the quarrel. She felt like she'd be punching a strawman, causing no damage no matter how hard she punched.

After her emotions fluctuated wildly, she felt like all the energy in her body had been drained. She sank to the ground and hugged her knees expressionlessly, "Ye Wanwan, do you hate me that much... Am I... Really that intolerable..."

Seeing that Ye Wanwan didn't respond and kept focusing on her phone, Jiang Yan Ran subconsciously looked over.

In the end, when she saw that Ye Wanwan was in the midst of replying to the post, her expression changed.

In Ye Wanwan's reply box, the ID indicated "Gossip Porter"!

"You... You're Gossip Porter?! You were the one that wrote that post about Shen Meng Qi?" Jiang Yan Ran asked in astonishment.

## 108 Let's team up!

She initially thought that the post was created by Fang Qin or someone else who was there and had witnessed the injustice done to her, but she didn't expect that person to be Ye Wanwan!

This post that was speaking up for her, helping her right wrongs, was unexpectedly... unexpectedly created by the one she had always seen as an enemy, Ye Wanwan?

How could it be...

"Isn't Shen Meng Qi your best friend? Why did you do this?" Jiang Yan Ran asked in a daze.

Ye Wanwan raised her brows and looked at her. "\*scoff\* Best friend? She was also your best friend! But I'm not like you—so stupid that you needed someone to tell you before realising that you were being fooled!"

Actually, Ye Wanwan felt quite guilty when she said these words as she herself had also been stupid for her entire life before her brain started working again.

"You..." Jiang Yan Ran realised that she didn't understand the girl in front of her at all.

Could it be that Ye Wanwan didn't blurt those words out accidentally, but she actually said them in front of everybody on purpose?

Could it be that Shen Meng Qi also double-crossed Ye Wanwan and she found out so her attitude took a dramatic turn?

The more Jiang Yan Ran thought about it, the more plausible it was. She even remembered how Ye Wanwan had been cast out of their group. It was when Shen Meng Qi accidentally revealed that Ye Wanwan had a sugar daddy outside of school, had a chaotic private life and even contracted a dirty disease.

Thinking back, considering Shen Meng Qi's character, the credibility of everything she said was questionable!

Despite Jiang Yan Ran's shocked expression, Ye Wanwan knew that she was smart enough to understand most things. Thus, with a devious expression, she said,

"Big Missy Jiang, do you want Song Zi Hang to fall madly in love with you? Do you want to reveal Shen Meng Qi's true colours in front of everyone and ruin her reputation? Do you want to let Song Zi Hang see Shen Meng Qi's true colours and regret not choosing you earlier?"

Even though Jiang Yan Ran didn't respond, her eyes got brighter with each sentence that Ye Wanwan spoke. It was obvious that every word resonated with her heart.

At the end of her speech, Ye Wanwan winked and said, "Let's team up!"

Jiang Yan Ran was stunned for a moment and looked at her hesitantly, "Team up? Why should I believe you? Why should I team up with you?"

Ye Wanwan gave it a thought, "Because I'm pretty?"

"..." Jiang Yan Ran's expression darkened.

"Because we have a common enemy, is this reason enough?" This time, Ye Wanwan replied seriously.

Due to Si Ye Han's restrictions, there were many things that she couldn't do. She didn't even dare to leave the school every day so she definitely needed a partner.

Jiang Yan Ran took a long time to make up her mind, then said, "May I ask why? Why are you going against Shen Meng Qi all of a sudden?"

Ye Wanwan grinned, "Coincidentally, like you, because she seduced my man!"

"Your man..." Jiang Yan Ran was somewhat surprised, probably because she didn't really believe that Ye Wanwan had a man.

Or maybe Ye Wanwan was like her and had a secret crush on a guy!

All things considered, Jiang Yan Ran did empathize with her.

So, the harsh words Ye Wanwan used to provoke me just now, were, in fact, to prevent me from taking things too hard?

Although she saw Ye Wanwan differently now, she had also just been lied to and Jiang Yan Ran didn't trust others easily so she said warily, "Don't think just by casually saying a few words that I'll trust you—we're still enemies!"

# 109 9th master wants to see you

“There’s a really good saying: the enemy of your enemy is your friend! You should give it some thought. If you’re willing, I guarantee that one day, I can make the Song Zi Hang, who casts you aside without a second glance, turn into someone whose eyeballs are glued to you non-stop! Of course if you want me to delete the post, I’m fine with that too!” Ye Wanwan then left, confident that her extremely convincing words could entice Jiang Yan Ran.

Jiang Yan Ran stared blankly at Ye Wanwan’s retreating figure. Although she didn’t trust Ye Wanwan, she had to admit that the story Ye Wanwan described for her was simply too enticing!

What she couldn’t take lying down was that Song Zi Hang actually hadn’t loved her at all from beginning to end and what she hated most were Shen Meng Qi’s lies and trickery!

She wanted Song Zi Hang to regret his decision! She wanted Shen Meng Qi to pay the price!

However, she didn’t know what to do by herself. If she knew, she wouldn’t have landed in this state today.

Ye Wanwan, should I trust her...?

...

After speaking to Jiang Yan Ran, Ye Wanwan returned to the dormitory, removed her make up, put on a facial mask and took a bath.

She laid in bed, thinking about how to deal with that guy...

Actually, there isn’t much difference between Si Xia and Ling Dong, right? Maybe, as long as I express my heartfelt feelings, Si Ye Han won’t care so much?

Ye Wanwan grabbed her phone while thinking.



Just as she was deciding whether to give Si Ye Han a call, her phone suddenly rang, making her jump.

When she saw the incoming call display, she was even more shocked.

It was Xu Yi calling!

“Hello, Miss Ye?”

“Housekeeper Xu, is something wrong?” Ye Wanwan asked.

“Miss Ye, 9th master wants to see you.”

Ye Wanwan’s heart skipped a beat, “Where is he?”

“Jia Lan bar. I’m already at your school gate, see you at the usual spot.” Xu Yi replied.

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath, “Got it, I’ll leave now.”

After she hung up, Ye Wanwan didn’t dare delay and didn’t have time to pack up either. She quickly changed and left.

It was like that in her past life as well. No matter where she was, whenever and wherever, if Si Ye Han wanted to see her, she had to rush over immediately.

Actually, whenever Si Ye Han wanted to see her, nothing much happened usually. Often, after she went over, he’d be busy with his things while she sat around within his line of sight.

Sometimes, he’d just take a glance at her and then let her go back; it was simply baffling.

Now that she thought about it, each time Si Ye Han ordered her to come to him, his condition and mood were usually awful. It was only when she appeared in his line of sight that he would be at ease.

Si Ye Han’s in a bad mood now?

What could be the cause?

Linking his mood to what happened that day, Ye Wanwan inexplicably had a bad feeling...

Ye Wanwan got in the car with an uneasy feeling. She tried finding out from Xu Yi who was driving. “Why’d he ask me to

come over all of a sudden? Did something happen?"

Xu Yi was stunned by Ye Wanwan at first glance. She didn't have any makeup on and wore a very simple white dress but was so beautiful that he couldn't take his eyes off her; she was truly a genuine beauty with flesh of ice and bones of jade, like a white lotus flower...

Xu Yi regained his senses very quickly and replied, "Sorry Miss Ye, I'm not too sure either. You know what 9th master is like; I'm just following orders!"

"How's his mood today then?" Ye Wanwan asked again.

"It's..." Xu Yi suddenly went silent.

Judging by Xu Yi's reaction, Ye Wanwan sighed and resigned to her fate. She already knew the answer.

# 110 The broken taboo

Half an hour later, in Jia Lan bar:

At the entrance of the top floor in the box reserved only for designated VIPs, Ye Wanwan paused to take a deep breath and told herself to stay calm no matter what happened.

“Miss Ye, please come in!”

Xu Yi was about to push the door open when Ye Wanwan stopped him, “Wait, wait, don’t open the door! Let me assess the situation first!”

After speaking, Ye Wanwan quietly pushed the door open, left a small gap, and then carefully looked inside.

Behind her, Xu Yi watched as Ye Wanwan acted all shady and the corners of his mouth twitched uncontrollably. However, as long as she was willing to cooperate, he was already very thankful.

Even after she’d done enough mental preparation, she was still frightened by the glimpse of the scene she saw from pushing open the door.

There weren’t many people in the box—she only recognized Lin Que and a few people who were probably from Si Ye Han’s circle.

At that moment, Si Ye Han was seated at the corner of the sofa, holding onto a wet tissue. He was leisurely wiping the back of his hand which showed a visible red patch; his skin was almost torn but he didn’t seem to have the slightest intention of stopping.

And his current expression was dark and cold, as if his whole being was engulfed by the dark night without the tiniest bit of light left.

A pale girl stood trembling opposite Si Ye Han, like a criminal who was waiting for her death sentence.

The girl looked very beautiful, and with her red and teary eyes, she was even more moving.

However, facing such a delicate beauty, Si Ye Han's face was still as cold as ice.

Seeing such a strange situation, Ye Wanwan couldn't help but be stupefied.

What's going on here?

As her head was filled with confusion, she could see a slightly plump young man with his face bathed in sweat trying to mediate the situation, "9th master, this girl didn't do it intentionally. You're a great man; you don't have to stoop to pettiness or hold grudges for past wrongs..."

Huh, didn't do it intentionally?

Si Ye Han turned his gaze and looked towards the man.

That terrible and suffocatingly unbearable glance invaded the entire space. The man was so scared that his heart almost stopped beating. He hurriedly lowered his head to avoid that frightening sight as he turned to Lin Que for help, "Young master Lin, you see this..."

Lin Que also felt that Si Ye Han was being too sensitive—the girl only touched him a little yet his reaction was as if he loathed her touch to the point that he was willing to chop off his hands off and deal with the resulting bloodbath.

But what else could be done? Si Ye Han's hatred for women was common knowledge in his circle; it was their fault for breaking the taboo.

Lin Que was frustrated and glared at him, "Don't look at me! It's not as if you didn't know my 9th brother's rules—what's the meaning of calling this girl over? You were purposely looking for trouble!"

Thinking about it made his blood boil. Everything was his fault and Si Ye Han's mood was already off today. This tactless dummy just had to break Si Ye Han's taboo and get him involved too.

As if the shadow of death loomed over them, the room full of people trembled with fear.

Cui Hao was so remorseful that his intestines turned green. On a small scale, it was this woman's fault alone. However, looking at the big picture, the entire Cui family was responsible.

Rumor had it that previously, the Wang family was expelled from Imperial City overnight due to an attempt to make their daughter closer to Si Ye Han.

This girl hadn't even gotten close to Si Ye Han's body—she merely brushed his hand accidentally while passing over the wine, but this man was brutal and inhumane. As if he would reason with you!

# 111 A time for reconciliation

Thinking about the fate of the Wang family, Cui Hao finally realised his own fate and he rushed over to Si Ye Han with a face of imminent death and begged for mercy, “9th master! I was wrong! I’ve learned from my mistake! I shouldn’t have violated your taboo! This... You can do whatever you want with this woman! Do whatever pleases you!”

He had thought this woman was out of his league so he couldn’t bear to use her himself, offering her as a tribute to Si Ye Han instead. Who knew that he sealed his own fate.

Is Si Ye Han a man at all? Faced with a woman of such beauty yet he’s completely indifferent to her!

Once the girl heard that, her whole face was in disbelief and despair; she hadn’t expected that she would be sold out just like that. However with her status, she couldn’t say a word in defence and could only fall to the ground and cry in despair.

Just then, on the sofa, the man who was ceaselessly wiping the back of his hand with the disinfectant tissue suddenly turned and looked towards the door.

Lin Que followed Si Ye Han’s gaze and looked over, furrowing his brows, “Who’s hiding there?”

Ye Wanwan’s spine stiffened; she was so frightened by Si Ye Han’s icy blade-like eyes that she stumbled in immediately.

The moment Ye Wanwan entered, the box filled with cries of mercy and tears was silenced in an instant.

Cui Hao was in a daze. He kept his mouth wide open and stood stupefied. The girl’s expression was also lifeless.

All they saw was a girl who entered the box abruptly who had black hair, wore a white dress and had skin as fair as snow and eyes twinkling like the stars over the autumn streams.

Lin Que saw Ye Wanwan and his expression turned black. Why is this troublemaker here?

“9th... 9th master... I’m here...” Having been found out for her peeping, Ye Wanwan rearranged the edge of her dress nervously and walked in Si Ye Han’s direction.

Everybody was startled by the sudden appearance of the girl and started speculating non-stop about Ye Wanwan’s identity.

Doesn’t Si Ye Han detest woman? Why did he call a girl over himself?

They thought the girl that Cui Hao found was of the highest calibre already, but compared to this girl in front of them, she suddenly became dull in comparison.

Seeing the man on the sofa’s bloodthirsty gaze, Ye Wanwan sighed deeply.

I’m really unlucky. Why did I come when he’s fuming mad?

She had roughly gained a sense of the current situation: Si Ye Han hated the touch of this woman, just like a person with OCD.

Some patients with OCD washed their hands for an entire day and Si Ye Han’s condition was similar; a single touch and he would wipe his hand continuously until it was all mangled.

When she first found out about Si Ye Han’s problem, she found it very strange. Am I not a woman too? Why’s he fine with me?

Si Ye Han looked at the girl standing three steps away and his face darkened even more.

Seeing that Si Ye Han’s expression was gloomy, Ye Wanwan hurriedly collected her thoughts and sat next to Si Ye Han quickly and started to pacify him.

She lifted her head, looked towards Xu Yi and asked, “Do you have any disinfectant?”

“Yes.” Xu Yi took out a small bottle of spray from his body and handed it over, then shrank away in a swish.

Lin Que shot a look over at Ye Wanwan, speechless, “Don’t bother, it doesn’t work—he just sprayed an entire bottle on himself a second ago!”

Ye Wanwan ignored Lin Que and held Si Ye Han's hand.

Everybody saw that Ye Wanwan actually touched Si Ye Han's hand and was seized with terror, almost pissing on themselves.

However, in the next second, everyone was shocked to find that Si Ye Han didn't seem to have any reaction and actually allowed himself to be held obediently!

Ye Wanwan didn't care about the looks from everybody; she focused on spraying the disinfectant on the back of Si Ye Han's hand. Then, she used a tissue to wipe it clean, drew her rosy lips close to it and lightly blew at the red and swollen area. Finally, she kissed it as if she was coaxing a child, "Better?"

The gentle breeze on the back of his hand and her warm and soft touch inexplicably made Si Ye Han's mania calm down suddenly...

After a moment of silence, Si Ye Han nodded, "Mhm."

Lin Que spat a mouthful of wine out, "Damn! My eyes!"

Cui Hao: "...!!!" Damn it! That actually worked ?



## 112 Stuffed

This girl simply coaxed him a little and Si Ye Han actually stopped wiping his hand. Even his frightful countenance had returned to normal and there seemed to be some warmth in his eyes.

Compared to this girl in front, the girl from before was complete garbage!

Cui Hao couldn't help but probe Lin Que further, "Young master Lin, where did this sacred being come from?"

"She's just the ugly freak..." Lin Que rubbed his chin and grumbled while he looked towards Ye Wanwan with a mind filled with doubt and suspicion.

When did this arsonist, Ye Wanwan, become a firefighter?

Cui Hao: "...Huh?"

Ugly freak? Was Lin Que blind?

Seeing Cui Hao in a daze, Lin Que reminded him gruffly, "What huh?! You're lucky you were saved. Hurry up and get your woman to leave!"

I was scared half to death! If it wasn't for Ye Wanwan coming over tonight, I wouldn't have been able to settle this incident!

Cui Hao nodded continuously. While Si Ye Han was still in a good mood, he quickly signalled to the girl on the ground.

The girl got up quickly and rushed to Si Ye Han to apologise in a jitter, "9th master, I'm so so, sorry, I..."

"Get out." Si Ye Han looked annoyed.

The girl initially thought she was dead meat; she didn't expect there to be a solution allowing her to be let off. She couldn't believe it and was stunned for a moment before bowing non-stop, "Yes! Thank you, 9th master, for your generosity!"

Before she left, the girl took a glance at the girl next to Si Ye Han out of curiosity.

It turns out that... Si Ye Han doesn't hate women, he's just disinterested in other women...

Since Si Ye Han suddenly became so easygoing, Cui Hao wept in joy, "9th master, I'm really sorry about today—I'll punish myself with 3 glasses! Punish myself with 3 glasses!"

He was itching to slap himself in punishment. He thought that the girl he'd found was already of the highest quality but who knew that 9th master already had a woman of such unrivalled beauty by his side.

No wonder he was disinterested in all the other prey in the wild!

At this moment, everybody in the box had the same thinking as Cui Hao, as they sized up the girl next to Si Ye Han.

Ye Wanwan didn't look at any of them. She sat close to Si Ye Han without looking around and her little hand grabbed some peanuts from the table from time to time.

Si Ye Han naturally noticed these unpleasant looks. However, seeing that Ye Wanwan was sitting next to him obediently and cracking peanuts like a happy little squirrel with her face filled with happiness, his expression turned warm again.

Ye Wanwan buried her head and skilfully cracked a small bunch of peanuts, but instead of eating them, she placed all of them in front of Si Ye Han and indicated for him to partake.

Since Si Ye Han hadn't had anything that whole night aside from drinks, he finished every single peanut on the girl's hand.

Probably because of a guilty conscience, Ye Wanwan used every ounce of energy to please Si Ye Han. After feeding him peanuts, she fed him pistachios, and after the pistachios, she fed him some fruits. Her only wish was for the situation to improve.

As for Si Ye Han, he had already stopped drinking and ate whatever the girl fed him.

Basically... All the other innocent people in the box were also stuffed already...

Lin-single-dog-Que's face was as black as the bottom of a pot. He felt that all of them were no longer light bulbs [1]; they were simply like the sun and moon shining bottomless rays of light!

Damn it, it was agreed that nobody was allowed to bring a girl! Yet you called for a girl over yourself and tortured everybody like that?

# 113 Sucking up to the right person

“9th master, this is...?” Someone tried to ask him.

Si Ye Han hated when people probed about his personal affairs. That person instantly regretted asking but didn’t expect him to actually reply with a word——

“Girlfriend.”

Hearing that one word, everybody in the box was shocked.

Girlfriend?

This is no ordinary girl!

They had all thought she was just an ordinary person but in the end, she actually was special to him?

The corners of Lin Que’s mouth twitched as he glanced at Si Ye Han. Could it be that this guy asked Ye Wanwan over to let her take an oath of sovereignty?

Cui Hao wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and quickly tried to curry favour with the 9th master, “Aiya, no wonder 9th master rarely gets close to women—he already has such a beautiful girlfriend hidden at home! May I know your name, please?”

“Hello everybody, my surname is Ye.” Ye Wanwan gave them a simple greeting.

Ye...?

Everybody mentally sifted through all the noble families with the surname Ye in Imperial City instantly. In the end, they still couldn’t figure out exactly which Ye family it was.

There seemed to be only one slightly prominent Ye family in Imperial City, but that family’s status was far below everybody in the circle. Furthermore, that family’s daughter was already engaged to the Gu family.

Everyone just left it at that and didn't dare to probe further. They continued drinking and chatting to liven things up.

Things were very straightforward from that point onwards. The project that Cui Hao spent half a year working hard on but hadn't managed to close with Si Ye Han finally reached a conclusion that night.

Finally, when they clinked glasses, Cui Hao was teary-eyed as he looked at Ye Wanwan gratefully, as if she was the goddess of mercy saving people in distress.

He initially thought that he was dead meat. Who knew that not only was the crisis defused, he also managed to succeed in closing this important deal.

Just like in ancient times when powerful ministers liked presenting women to the emperor's harem, there were all these people who presented women to Si Ye Han and he was no different.

But seeing Si Ye Han shun the concubine today and the way he spoiled that girl, he realised they didn't stand a chance anymore. If the others were careless, they would end up in the same situation as him just now.

However, it was possible to strike somewhere else...

Before leaving, Cui Hao took out a golden card from his chest enthusiastically and gave it to Ye Wanwan. He said with a big smile on his face, "Miss Ye, it's my first time meeting you. This is a humble little token from my heart."

Ye Wanwan scanned the card with the corners of her eyes and her eyes glistened instantly. It was the gold card from one of the biggest luxury shopping malls in Imperial City, Parkson Plaza.

With just this card, you could enjoy top VIP services and luxury goods at extremely discounted prices.

Usually, aside from the internal top management, holders of the card had to spend at least ten million.

For those truly wealthy people, buying a piece of jewellery would probably be enough to reach that amount. But for

ordinary people and even to the average wealthy family, they could never afford to spend that much money at a mall.

This man is just simply giving me a Parkson gold card like that ?

Cui Hao... Cui... Damn! She suddenly recalled that this person might just be the young master of the Parkson Corporation.

Realising this, Ye Wanwan didn't accept it and glanced at Si Ye Han.

Si Ye Han looked at Cui Hao plainly and didn't seem troubled by his actions, "Accept it."

Seeing that Si Ye Han consented, Ye Wanwan then accepted it, "Thank you!"

Cui Hao heaved a sigh of relief, "Don't mention it, don't mention it. I couldn't think of anything to give you. You girls love shopping so I thought you might like this!"

He could tell that this woman's influence over Si Ye Han wasn't to be underestimated, so he'd better build a good relationship with her.

After Si Ye Han's car left, Lin Que turned to Cui Hao who was next to him, "Good thinking!"

Cui Hao forced a laugh, "As the saying goes, those who adjust their actions to the circumstances are wise! But young master Lin, where did this woman come from? Can't you tell us a little?"

Lin Que lit a cigarette, "I can't tell you where she came from, but I can tell you..."

"What?"

"You've sucked up to the right person."

# 114 My feelings for you

The car moved steadily through the night and soon after, they arrived at the school gate.

After the car stopped, Si Ye Han suddenly said to her, “Don’t believe anything Si Xia says.”

Ye Wanwan heard that and was slightly stunned. She tried probing further casually, “Huh, Si Xia? Was it because... You guys had some conflicts in the past and you’re afraid that he’ll do something to me?”

Si Ye Han’s tone was exceptionally cold, “You just have to act accordingly.”

“Oh, got it.” Ye Wanwan nodded.

In a single moment, the atmosphere became somewhat stagnant.

After sitting in silence for some time, she stared at the man in front of her seriously and spoke, enunciating each word carefully, “Si Ye Han, since I’ve promised to start all over again with you properly, I’ll never break my promise and I’ll listen to you. But before that, you need to give me the same level of trust...”

Ye Wanwan paused for a moment before continuing, “Otherwise... I won’t eliminate... the possibility of giving up halfway...”

“Are you threatening me?” The man said in a low voice akin to a venomous snake entangled around her throat. The car had become more chilly as well.

She felt the arm around her waist tense up. Ye Wanwan took a deep breath to calm herself down, “I admit, I’m very afraid of you and I don’t have any power to fight with you. My freedom, my dignity, my body, whatever it is, you can have it all, but there are some things that I need control of... my love... my heart... and... my life...”

Ye Wanwan suddenly moved and kissed the man's lips which were pressed together tightly, "Of course, at the moment, I seem to have... fallen for you more..."

The moment Ye Wanwan's words left her mouth, a trace of astonishment flashed across the man's eyes, while the iciness in the car seemed to slowly crack and dissipate into the air, "What did you... just say?"

Ye Wanwan tilted her head, "I won't eliminate the possibility of giving up halfway?"

Si Ye Han's stared at her with his dark gaze and replied coldly, "Not this sentence."

Ye Wanwan thought about it, "I'm very afraid of you?"

Si Ye Han narrowed his eyes, "Ye Wanwan!"

Seeing the man's exasperation, Ye Wanwan couldn't help but laugh and repeated slowly, "I said, I seem to... Like you more and more..."

Si Ye Han stared at her and was still unsatisfied, "Remove the extra word."

"All right, I've started to like you more and more!" Ye Wanwan tactfully removed the word "seem".

"Like..." The man looked deeply into her eyes, "What kind... What kind of like?"

Ye Wanwan blinked, "Oh, it's... The kind of like where I... want to sleep with you..."

In the next moment, the man's pupils suddenly contracted like he had just sunken into some kind of painful memory.

Before Ye Wanwan could comprehend the meaning behind his gaze, he lowered his body the next second and kissed her lips forcefully, squeezing out every inch of her gentleness and breath, and was much more intense than any other time before...

Ye Wanwan let him kiss her obediently while she heaved a deep sigh of relief inside her.



On the surface, she seemed to be smiling and calm but in fact, she was so nervous that her heart was about to jump out of her chest.

She actually dared to threaten Si. Ye. Han.

Although she knew that this was too dangerous and courted death, there were some things, some issues with principles, that she had to let him know clearly. Otherwise, she would only keep retreating without the power to change her situation.

Luckily things went well and she managed to pacify the great devil.

But she didn't expect a low-level trick like hitting him with a rod and then feeding him a sweet jujube would work on this great devil...

What a mysterious great devil!

A long while later, the man finally ended his kiss and whispered in her ear, "Wanwan, don't ever think of leaving me. Otherwise, I can't guarantee what I'll do..."

# 115 Flashback

Ye Wanwan was dizzy as her brain lacked oxygen and she was left in a trance.

Even after living two lives, she still couldn't figure out what kind of feelings this guy had for her.

In her previous life, her death was simply too sudden.

She remembered that at that time, after a big fight, Si Ye Han finally agreed to the divorce.

She took the divorce certificate and the first thing she did was look for Gu Yue Ze.

With Shen Meng Qi misleading her intentionally, she had always thought that she stood a chance from the start. She thought that Gu Yue Ze still loved her and wanted to save her but he couldn't do anything as he was suppressed by Si Ye Han's power...

After she had completed the divorce procedures, Si Ye Han actually allowed her to leave. And not just that; he even drove her to Gu Yue Ze personally.

However, as she went to find him with a heart full of hope at the apartment which her father bought for her, initially intended for her and Gu Yue Ze's honeymoon, she saw Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi rolling on the bed naked.

She stood by the door in a daze and saw everything through the gap in the door. Her pain was deepened after she learned the heart-wrenching truth from Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi's dialogue.

Her father's loss of power from beginning to end was conspired by Ye Yiyi and her second uncle, even Gu Yue Ze took part in it. He was already secretly together with Ye Yiyi while he was still dating Ye Wanwan.

Her stupidity was the true culprit that harmed her whole family!

She pushed the door open and stormed in to yell at that adulterous pair like a madwoman. Finally, what she got were Gu Yue Ze's disgust and Ye Yiyi's arrogant contempt and ridicule; each and every word pricked her bleeding heart.

"Ye Wanwan, why don't you look in the mirror, just look at yourself. Gu Yue Ze isn't blind, what crazy man would like you?"

"Did you know how disgusted Yue Ze was when you clung to him with your fat body? Now, you look like neither human nor ghost. Where did you get the confidence to think that Yue Ze would fall for a repulsive and idiotic person like you?"

"Plot against you?! So what if I did? You can only blame yourself for being so stupid. Anyway, this was all because you shamelessly used your dad's power and status to force Yue Ze into marrying you first!"

"Wanwan, sorry, I've only had feelings for Yiyi all along!"

...

She wasn't sure how she managed to leave that place; she was in so much pain that she lost her senses as she went to find Shen Meng Qi to pour her heart out to her as usual...

What she didn't expect to find was Si Ye Han at the door of Shen Meng Qi's villa.

And Shen Meng Qi... was actually confessing her love to Si Ye Han!

She heard Shen Meng Qi saying, "Mr Si, I like you. I fell for you the first time I met you. I really don't understand why Wanwan doesn't know how to treasure such a good man like yourself. If it was me... I'd definitely give my all to you..."

She'd just divorced Si Ye Han and this best friend of hers who had always been standing by her side and complained about Si Ye Han with her, actually turned her back and confessed to her ex-husband!

She was completely stunned then and didn't hear what Si Ye Han said. She only remembered that Si Ye Han's expression

remained cold; he probably rejected her and Shen Meng Qi's bashful face turned pale in an instant.

After Si Ye Han left, she finally regained her senses and frantically ran to confront Shen Meng Qi to ask her why she did this...

## 116 A day of jubilation for everybody

And probably because she just got rejected, Shen Meng Qi took her anger out on her. She said in an extremely malicious tone with a face full of contempt as she stared at her and told her everything she had done.

She told her how she played her like a fool all these years, gloating about how she sent her elder brother packing after she'd used him and formed an alliance with her greatest nemesis, Ye Yiyi. She cursed her to death viciously and snarled that she wasn't good enough for Si Ye Han...

She fought and struggled for so many years, resisted for so many years, all for a greedy and cruel playboy.

Her best friend whom she treated like her real younger sister, had harmed her from the beginning; shooting for her husband and hoping for her to die.

Everybody whom she loved and trusted was all gone within a day and her world fell apart...

She couldn't remember anything that happened after that as her mental state was in a terrible condition. She didn't even know who caused her death.

The only thing that she could recall was that in the dark, her whole body was in pain like her soul was being burnt...

After all, there were many people who wanted her dead in this world: Shen Meng Qi, Ye Yiyi, Qin Ruo Xi...

Especially Qin Ruo Xi. After all, she snatched the position of Mrs Si away from her.

With Qin Ruo Xi's family background, she just had to play some tricks to make Ye Wanwan into the enemy of the Si family. From the esteemed old madam of the Si family down to the senior clan members, there wasn't a single person who didn't want to vacate the stain by Si Ye Han's side.

She naturally suspected that Si Ye Han was at fault...

Could it be that he was still upset about letting me go and since he couldn't have me, he thought he might as well get rid of me?

This thought sent a chill to the bottom of her heart.

After all, with Si Ye Han's personality in her previous life, it was really surprising for him to allow her to leave so easily. It was very hard for her to believe that he'd truly let her go.

However, on the other hand, she should thank Si Ye Han.

If it hadn't been for him, she would never have learnt the truth and seen the true colours of all the people surrounding her.

She wasn't sure what kind of accident happened later but she hadn't recovered from all the shock or begun plotting for revenge when she inexplicably died of an unnatural death.

"What're you thinking about?" The man's low warning rang in her ears.

That moment just now and the expression on the girl's face made him feel uncomfortable.

She was obviously by his side but it seemed like she could vanish any time.

For the first time, he realised that he couldn't see through her.

He couldn't stand the feeling of being out of control.

Ye Wanwan looked at his unhappy face and said innocently, "Of course I was thinking about you!"

Damn, I'm not even allowed to be distracted in front of him?

Do you want to empty my brain, enter it and sit on the throne?!

Must you be so overbearing?

Although the girl's tone was undeniably fake, his face still eased up, "Head back quickly and don't wander about."

"Got it, I haven't missed a single class recently alright? I haven't been late and never left early either!" Ye Wanwan

unbuckled her seat belt, bid him farewell as usual and got off the car, “Good night!”

The split second before Ye Wanwan got off, she noticed that the rack at the front of the car seat contained a pile of home tutoring materials.

Seeing this, Ye Wanwan’s heart skipped a beat.

Is he getting me home tutoring materials to stop me from going to school?

If she hadn’t fought and stood up for herself just now, did that mean she would’ve been grounded in Jin garden tonight?

So close...

A long time after Ye Wanwan left, Xu Yi was still dazed in the driver’s seat, unable to regain his senses.

When he witnessed Ye Wanwan threatening 9th master, he was so afraid that his soul nearly vanished. In the end, Ye Wanwan beat 9th master with a rod then fed him a sweet date; she was completely fine even after scratching the tiger’s whiskers and even stuffed his whole stomach with dog kibbles...

Furthermore, didn’t 9th master intend to stop Ye Wanwan from attending school anymore?

He had braced himself for a world war but nothing happened in the end...

“Xu Yi.” After a moment of silence, Si Ye Han suddenly spoke without warning.

“Uh... Yes! 9th master, what can I do for you?” It’s all over, he’s still going to flip out . Xu Yi’s nerves were extremely tensed.

Si Ye Han’s gaze followed the little figure in the night as he spoke calmly, “Your salary this month will be doubled, along with all the servants in Jin garden.”

Xu Yi was speechless, “Uh...”

May I know... What happened...

This good fortune has come too abruptly!

Xu Yi was dumbstruck for at least three minutes before regaining his senses, could it be... because Ye Wanwan just said that she “liked him more and more “?

So, should we all celebrate?

Uh...



# 117 I'll work with you!

By the small lake in school:

Jiang Yan Ran sat there for almost two whole hours. All the while, Song Zi Hang called her to negotiate several times with threats and warnings.

When she thought about Song Zi Hang's disappointment and disgust towards her, she felt as if her heart was pierced by a knife.

But making her delete the post—how could she swallow this down?

Just as she was thinking, she scrolled through her phone casually and saw that there was a new reply under that post. Her pupils contracted in an instant.

"I seek for her a thousand times in my dreams"... This familiar ID obviously belonged to Song Zi Hang.

I seek for her a thousand times in my dreams: [Everybody, I'm Song Zi Hang! Firstly, I have nothing to do with Jiang Yan Ran—the engagement was just a joke between our families. Secondly, Shen Meng Qi didn't kiss me voluntarily; it was me who was unable to hold back from kissing a beauty like her. Meng Qi also didn't mention us being together after graduating. She only said that she wanted to study hard now. Thirdly, I've only liked one person from the beginning, Shen Meng Qi! Come at me if you have anything to say. Don't hurt innocent people!]

"Song Zi Hang! You're good... good..." Reading each and every word of defence, Jiang Yan Ran bit down hard on her lips as the taste of blood filled her mouth.

And the replies following that post were gashed at her heart like knives...

[Wow! The original proprietor has appeared! I suddenly find captain Song very dashing!]

[Am I the only person who pities Jiang Yan Ran? She knew Song Zi Hang first, right? In the end, she was wrenched to the corner just like that! Furthermore, Song Zi Hang's words might not be completely true!]

[But there is no way around this; in relationships, there have to be two people in love with each other! He already said that he never liked her and it was just wishful thinking on her part! Blame it on her inability to get him. What has that got to do with Shen Meng Qi?]

[Song Zi Hang's choice was also indisputable, right? If it was me, I would choose the class beauty as well! Hahaha...]

...

Although with regards to what Song Zi Hang said, there were still some people who were suspicious and felt that maybe he said those things on purpose to defend Shen Meng Qi. But Song Zi Hang's reply still managed to change the course of the discussion and even boosted the popularity of Shen Meng Qi in Qing He.

At the same time, Ye Wanwan returned to her dorm.

She wasn't sure why but she felt that the sentence she said by chance tonight, "The kind of like where I want to sleep with you" sounded strangely familiar, like she'd said this phrase to someone at some point in the past but that person definitely wasn't Gu Yue Ze. After all, she remembered every single thing she ever said to Gu Yue Ze clearly.

Damn... I said something like that to someone and forgot who he was. How could I do something so degrading?!

Ye Wanwan cleared the rubbish thoughts in her mind and was just about to go to bed when her phone suddenly rang. The display showed Jiang Yan Ran's name.

Ye Wanwan raised her brows and answered, "Hello?"

The moment the call was connected, Jiang Yan Ran's emotional voice came through the receiver immediately, "Ye Wanwan! You're not allowed to delete that post! I agree to work with you in any way you'd like! I just want Song Zi Hang to be regretful! I want Shen Meng Qi to pay the price!"

What a sudden change in attitude!

It seemed like Shen Meng Qi had already sorted things out with Song Zi Hang and got him to prove her innocence personally...

“No problem,” Ye Wanwan replied.

“Tell me what I should do right now!”

“Don’t rush, my big missy, you can come over to my room first and we can take our time discussing it.” Ye Wanwan just finished speaking before realising that her words sounded weird, like they went wrong somewhere.

Like a classic line in the unspoken rule of the entertainment circle...

“Alright, I’ll be there right away!” Jiang Yan Ran naturally didn’t know that Ye Wanwan, who knew women very well, was already driving in her heart. She agreed without a second thought.

# 118 Call off the engagement!

After hanging up, Ye Wanwan opened the post to take a look. Just as she'd predicted, Song Zi Hang came to the rescue of his princess.

Shen Meng Qi was saved and Jiang Yan Ran became the laughingstock of the school. Now the whole school knew that she was unsuccessful with her secret crush and even fought her best friend out of jealousy...

Tsk tsk, he really dared to speak up for his sweetheart and even pushed away the engagement that both families had established.

The knock on the door quickly came.

"Coming!" Ye Wanwan stood up and walked over to open the door.

"Ye..." After seeing clearly the person who opened the door for her, Jiang Yan Ran was speechless.

"Come on in!"

Listening to the familiar voice of the girl standing there, Jiang Yan Ran was in total disbelief, "You... You... You're Ye Wanwan?"

She remembered that Ye Wanwan lived alone and that there was nobody else in this dorm.

But... But the girl in front of her was prettier than the school beauty, Cheng Xue. How could she be that ugly freak, Ye Wanwan?

It was said that before Ye Wanwan started applying makeup, she was fat and ugly. After she slimmed down, she was just ugly.

Everybody, including herself, thought that Ye Wanwan applied such heavy makeup to hide her ugly looks due to some inferiority complex. Without it, she would've given up on herself.

Qing He was Imperial City's most aristocratic school. It had rigorous teaching methods but it was considered open—like international schools, they promote individualism and diversity and didn't restrict students' style of dress or makeup but everyone put in a lot of effort to reflect well on their families' backgrounds. Ye Wanwan was the only one who embarrassed herself like that.

Ye Wanwan led Jiang Yan Ran through the door and poured her a cup of water, "Sit anywhere you like."

Since they were already in the same league and Jiang Yan Ran was a girl, she didn't bother applying her makeup all over again.

"Are you really Ye Wanwan?" Jiang Yan Ran still felt like she was dreaming.

"Do you need me to return to my usual self to prove my identity?" Ye Wanwan picked the green wig up.

"No... No need..." Jiang Yan Ran waved hurriedly, "But... Why do you make yourself look that way every day?"

Ye Wanwan lifted her brows, "What's wrong with how I look every day? Don't I look good?"

"..." Regarding Ye Wanwan's aesthetic taste, Jiang Yan Ran was speechless.

It was Ye Wanwan's right to choose to dress any way she liked. Jiang Yan Ran was simply shocked that Ye Wanwan looked so beautiful without her makeup but it wasn't her business. After glancing at Ye Wanwan several times, unable to restrain herself, she got down to business and asked, "You really have a plan?"

Ye Wanwan rubbed her chin and didn't keep her guessing. She replied directly, "If you trust me, then the first thing you need to do is get your parents to call off the engagement with the Song family immediately!"

Also, it had to be as soon as possible!

She remembered that around this time in her previous life, the Jiang family almost emptied their pockets to support the Song

family and helped the Song family successfully clinch a big project with the government. This helped the Song family to rise from a small company to a company that was on par with the Jiang family, like a carp leaping into the dragon's gate. From there, the Song family's company surpassed the Jiang family year after year...

Jiang Yan Ran face turned pale instantly, "What? Call off the engagement..."

Ye Wanwan raised her brows, "Don't tell me you still haven't given up on him yet and want to marry him?"

"How could that be! I only want him to be remorseful now!" Jiang Yan Ran's expression was slightly confused, "But, Ye Wanwan, it's not as simple as you think. Both our families' companies have many business dealings and projects together and if I suddenly ask my parents to call off the engagement, this would affect us greatly! We have to give this some more thought..."

## 119 Take swift action

Ye Wanwan smiled and replied, “How about you give this some more thought? I saw the news recently and heard that the Song family is trying to fight for a big project with the government. Your family has injected a billion into it—investing so much money within a short time, I’m afraid you guys risk your funds not turning over quickly enough and emptying the company’s capital, right?”

Your parents helped the Song family only because they want you to have a good life in the future. Now that you’ve seen that boy’s true colours, you should take swift action. Do you want him to make all the gains and then use all the flesh and blood he gnawed off you to take care of Shen Meng Qi?”

In her previous life, as one of the men supporting Shen Meng Qi, Song Zi Hang continuously developed and expanded the company with the help of his in-laws. But he took out large sums of money in secret to pave the way for Shen Meng Qi and even invested in the entertainment business.

If she waited till the Song family clinched this big project before calling off the engagement, it would be too late!

Jiang Yan Ran bit her lips when she heard that and stopped hesitating. “I... I’ll call my parents now... It’s just that my parents were really fond of Song Zi Hang and calling off the engagement is quite a big issue. Even if I asked for it, they would just assume I was throwing a tantrum and wouldn’t take me seriously. Furthermore, both families have such a big collaboration together...”

Ye Wanwan extended her hand out, “Pass me the phone and I’ll make the call for you!”

Ye Wanwan recalled the news she saw on the television in her previous life: after Jiang Yan Ran took her own life, her parents cried and fainted directly in the mourning hall. Mrs Jiang passed away not long after due to grief; it was

obvious that even though her parents were strict with their only daughter, Jiang Yan Ran, they loved her deeply too.

Although breaking off the engagement might cause a lot of trouble, she felt that Jiang Yan Ran's parents would definitely stand on their daughter's side.

"You're making the call for me?" Jiang Yan Ran asked hesitantly.

Actually, up till now, she still felt that she was just desperately grasping at straws and didn't trust Ye Wanwan completely. But looking at this girl's eyes, gave her an unconscious desire to believe her.

Alas, Jiang Yan Ran agreed.

Ye Wanwan dialled Jiang Yan Ran's mother's number using Jiang Yan Ran's phone.

"Hello, Yan Ran! Why are you calling mommy at this hour? Do you need more money?"

Hearing her mom's voice over the phone, Jiang Yan Ran's nose twitched.

On the contrary, Ye Wanwan's tone was full of terror and she exclaimed anxiously, "Auntie! I'm not Yan Ran, I'm her classmate. Hurry and come down to the school! Yan Ran jumped into the river and tried to take her own life just now..."

Jiang Yan Ran was stupefied by what Ye Wanwan said and wanted to speak up but was stopped by Ye Wanwan's glare.

The tone of Mrs Jiang's voice changed, "What did you say?! You said that our Yan Ran took her own life?! What nonsense are you talking about?! Yan Ran's perfectly fine, why would she kill herself? Are you a cheat..."

"Auntie, I'm not a cheat, I'm really Yan Ran's classmate. But don't worry, luckily we found her in time so she's not in danger. She's currently resting in my dorm; it's just that she's still quite unstable. If you don't believe me, you can make a trip down to school. Yan Ran's in my dorm at the moment..." Ye Wanwan gave her dorm room number.



Once Mrs Jiang heard that the girl wasn't trying to extort money or threaten her, she knew that she couldn't possibly be a cheat anymore. Thus, she quickly said, "Ok ok ok, I'll be there right away!"

After she hung up, Jiang Yan Ran furrowed her brows, "Wanwan, by doing this... Aren't you..."

"What? Lying? You dare to say that you weren't prepared to kill yourself just now?" Ye Wanwan asked, confident that she was right.

Jiang Yan Ran was silent.

If not for Ye Wanwan's sudden appearance, she might have really jumped in and would've lost her life...

"You've said it as well—calling off the engagement isn't child's play. It's a big issue. If we don't do something dramatic, your parents wouldn't act immediately. It's also to prevent your parents from being soft-hearted and changing their minds once the Song family simply apologises!" Ye Wanwan explained.

Jiang Yan Ran thought about it and found it reasonable as well, so she nodded instantaneously.

# 120 Recruiting talen

“Why’re you looking at me?” Ye Wanwan blinked.

Jiang Yan Ran coughed lightly and tilted her head, “I just feel that you’ve changed drastically...”

Ye Wanwan laughed, “Changed? Did you know the real me to begin with?”

Jiang Yan Ran thought about it; she wasn’t close to this girl when they were roommates and misunderstood her even after she moved out from their dorm. She truly didn’t know what her real self was like.

“Sorry about what happened in the past... I was wrong about you...” Jiang Yan Ran said, slightly abashed, “Why’re you still helping me after how I treated you?”

“I’ve said it before, it’s teamwork! I need your help at times too.”

With Ye Wanwan’s honest and direct attitude, Jiang Yan Ran was quite pleased and immediately said, “Let me know what you need help with and I’ll help as long as it’s within my limits.”

“There’s no need at the moment but in future... There will be one thing...” Ye Wanwan stared at Jiang Yan Ran, with a gaze akin to a fox looking at meat.

Jiang Yan Ran was uncomfortable with the way Ye Wanwan stared at her, “In the future? What is it?”

Ye Wanwan’s eyes glistened as she looked at her, “If you enter the entertainment field in future, please consider letting me be your manager.”

If she wanted to take down Ye Yi Yi in this life, there was no way she could enter the entertainment field herself. After all, there was Si Ye Han, the jealous lover.

Amongst all the backend jobs, being a manager suited her best.

In contrast to being an actress, being a manager allowed her to broaden her network of powerful people and it would benefit her when she started her own firm later.

Right now, what was most important was entering Imperial City's media PR profession and strengthening her professional knowledge. Although she was unable to recruit talent aggressively right now, if she managed to gather some potential artists, that would still be something.

And Jiang Yan Ran was a ready-made strong warrior.

Hearing what Ye Wanwan said, Jiang Yan Ran was somewhat surprised, "Because of my parents, I do in fact plan to enter the entertainment industry in the future. But with my looks, I'm more suited for back-end jobs, right? But you, without your makeup, you look... Really beautiful. Why don't you just debut instead of being a manager?"

Ye Wanwan scanned Jiang Yan Ran from head to toe and said, clicking her tongue, "My dear, I'd say that you've underestimated yourself! Believe me, with your looks, you could beat Shen Meng Qi in seconds! It's just that you don't know how to show off your looks, but don't be nervous—I'll help you with a makeover next time!"

Jiang Yan Ran probably kept her long black hair straight and wore a long skirt every day to please Song Zi Hang.

With this style of dressing, she thinks that she'd look just like Shen Meng Qi and become the goddess of many boys' hearts. However, Jiang Yan Ran obviously didn't suit her current style—not only was she unattractive, she looked more like a nun.

In her previous life, after she entered the entertainment industry, Jiang Yan Ran had always taken compelling routes, often acting in suffering and ugly roles.

But she remembered clearly that in her previous life, during one of the prize presentation ceremonies, Jiang Yan Ran went up on stage in a sexy red gown to receive the best lead actress award and that night, she beat all the female actresses within seconds.

However, Jiang Yan Ran was dressed that way only once, and after that, she was never seen in that style again in the entertainment news. Probably because she was yet again brainwashed by Shen Meng Qi.

“Uh...” Jiang Yan Ran recalled Ye Wanwan’s usual monstrous makeup and aesthetic tastes, obviously not convinced by her words.

Ye Wanwan knew that she didn’t believe her now but she didn’t mind at all. She took out an outfit from her wardrobe and gave it to her, “Go change into my pyjamas then lie in my bed. Your parents should be here soon.”

“Thank you,” Jiang Yan Ran nodded.

# 121 Complaints

Jiang Yan Ran's parents arrived shortly after.

Hearing the knock on the door, Ye Wanwan braced herself and then immediately went over to open the door.

"Where's Yan Ran?! Where's our Yan Ran?!"

"Where's my daughter?"

Mr and Mrs Jiang were so anxious that they were sweating buckets.

"Uncle, Auntie, you're finally here. Yan Ran's lying in bed—hurry and take a look at her!" Ye Wanwan said quickly.

Both of them immediately rushed to the bed and after seeing their daughter lying there, their hearts broke instantly.

Jiang Yan Ran looked quite haggard; her face was so pale without a trace of colour and her eyes were also completely red and swollen. Mr and Mrs Jiang probably wouldn't have any suspicions at all.

"Yan Ran, why were you so silly?! What exactly happened?"

"Yan Ran, hurry and tell daddy—did somebody in school bully you?"

Jiang Yan Ran looked at her anxious parents in shock. After seeing her family, she couldn't hold back the feelings that she'd been suppressing any longer and sunk into her mother's embrace as she cried in pain, "Daddy... Mommy... I feel so awful... So awful..."

Mrs Jiang's heart broke with her daughter's cries, "Darling girl! Oh, my darling girl! Are you trying to get mommy and daddy worried sick? What happened exactly?"

Ye Wanwan stood at the side, tears streaming down her face as well, "Uncle, Auntie, you must speak up for Yan Ran. Yan Ran was bullied so badly in school!"

Mr Jiang's face filled with rage instantly, "Who dares to bully my daughter?!"

Ye Wanwan replied, "It's Song Zi Hang and Shen Meng Qi!"

Daddy Jiang's expression changed, "Zi Hang and Shen Meng Qi? How could that be? Zi Hang would never bully Yan Ran and isn't Meng Qi Yan Ran's best friend?"

Ye Wanwan hurriedly explained, "That's not true at all. Song Zi Hang has never liked Yan Ran and even got together with Yan Ran's best friend, Shen Meng Qi, in secret. As Yan Ran's best friend, Shen Meng Qi not only kept this from Yan Ran, but she even hooked up with Song Zi Hang after finding out that Yan Ran and Song Zi Hang were engaged..."

Mr Jiang said sternly, "That's impossible! I know that kid's character very well—Zi Hang is true to our Yan Ran."

Mrs Jiang chipped in as well, "Yes, we see it for ourselves every day."

Ye Wanwan sneered in her heart. This Song Zi Hang was quite talented at leaving a good impression—no wonder Jiang Yan Ran was worried that her parents wouldn't believe her.

Ye Wanwan continued with her complaints, "Uncle, auntie, you guys were fooled. Song Zi Hang was just acting in front of you from the start. Whenever the elders of both families weren't together, he treated Yan Ran coldly and even told Yan Ran that he liked someone else.

But Yan Ran was too silly and loved him too much; she didn't care about any of this and would be over the moon when Song Zi Hang simply smiled at her. She thought that maybe she'd be able to change him someday.

As a girl, in order to please him, Yan Ran woke up early in the morning during the winter to travel over ten miles in the dark to buy him his favourite breakfast. In the summer, she'd run over to the basketball court to cheer for him every day under the scorching sun!

She's a princess and has led a pampered life at home but in order to please him, she was the servant for the entire

basketball team; she'd get snacks and water for all of them silently and even wash those sweaty and smelly jerseys!"

## 122 What a joke!

She still knew a little about Jiang Yan Ran as she'd been roommates with her for quite some time and at that point in time, their relationship hadn't soured yet.

Just listening to all this, Mr Jiang threw a big fit, "Silly! Yan Ran, you're the apple of our eyes! How could you degrade yourself for a man?! Without me, the Song family would be bankrupt! He should spoil my daughter like a princess! Instead, he treats you so poorly, as if you're a maid at his beck and call!"

Mrs Jiang was in disbelief as well, "Silly child! Why are you so silly?! Why didn't you tell us?"

"Yan Ran was worried that if she complained to you, Song Zi Hang would hate her even more..."

Ye Wanwan sobbed and continued in anger, "After putting in so much effort, what did she get in the end? It was him enjoying Yan Ran's efforts with an easy conscience and uncle and auntie's financial support while he hooked up with Yan Ran's best friend!

I couldn't take it any longer so I made a post to condemn those two assholes. In the end, Song Zi Hang thought that Yan Ran was the one who posted it so he scolded her with all sorts of awful things—he said that she was evil, cunning and forced her to delete the post!

Since the post wasn't deleted, Song Zi Hang actually made a clarification in the school's forum stating that he had nothing to do with Yan Ran and that the engagement didn't exist. He even said that he only liked Shen Meng Qi alone from the beginning!"

Mr Jiang's face became extremely gloomy, "Is everything you said true?"

"Completely true! Uncle, auntie, the post is still here—take a look and you'll know what happened!" Ye Wanwan opened



that post on her phone and placed it in front of them.

Didn't Shen Meng Qi enjoy telling on me? This time, I'll give her a taste of her own medicine.

Both husband and wife quickly looked at the post.

In the quiet dorm, there were only the voices of the arguing Shen Meng Qi and Jiang Yan Ran from the video on the phone screen——

Listening to their daughter's despairing accusations with each word cutting them deeply, Mr and Mrs Jiang's hearts clenched. The clarification that Song Zi Hang posted later on ignited their fumes.

Mr Jiang was so mad that his voice shook, "Yan Ran has nothing to do with him... the engagement was simply a joke by the elders... great... great... what a great joke! Song Xiao Wei, you've got a great son!"

Mrs Jiang read the posts of the netizens mocking her daughter and was so angry that she cried, "God! How could these people say these things about Yan Ran! Yan Ran... It's mommy's fault... Mommy's really sorry... Mommy didn't realise sooner... Mommy made you suffer so much..."

How upset must Yan Ran be after reading this?!

No wonder my daughter wanted to kill herself!

All these people were too much!

Jiang Yan Ran looked at her heart-broken parents and hurriedly soothed them, "Mommy, it's all thanks to Wanwan for saving me this time. Due to some misunderstandings, our friendship hasn't been great but after this incident, I finally realised who my true friend is!"

Mrs Jiang held Ye Wanwan's hand gratefully, "Good girl, thank you so much..."

"It's nothing, auntie, it's the least I could do."

Mr Jiang let out a long sigh, "Yan Ran, it's a good thing that you can take this chance to see things more clearly. We can start all over again—all the things you've suffered, mommy

and daddy will definitely get back at them for you. Don't you ever do anything so silly again!"

# 123 Cruel and wicked

“Your dad’s right, Yan Ran. If anything happened to you, we wouldn’t know how to continue living!”

“Sorry... Sorry... Daddy... Mommy... I’m so selfish... I’ll never do it again...”

Jiang Yan Ran let out a big cry in front of her parents and poured out all of her troubles.

Ye Wanwan waited for the three of them to calm down a little before asking, “Uncle, auntie, how are you going to do her justice?”

Mr Jiang snorted coldly, “Obviously we’ll go along with that Song family’s cruel and wicked bastard’s wish and call off the engagement!”

Jiang Yan Ran revealed a worried look, “But both our families have had such a long relationship and have many intertwined businesses and projects...”

Mr Jiang gave his daughter a reassuring look, “Yan Ran, don’t you worry about this and let daddy handle it. Thankfully we found out now—if we were a day late, our one billion would’ve been transferred into the Songs’ account! I’d rather take the money and feed it to the dogs now than let them have it so easily!”

Seeing Mr Jiang’s reaction, Ye Wanwan was relieved, ” Mr Jiang, you’re awesome! Yan Ran, you have nothing to worry about anymore! You must pull yourself together for the sake of uncle and auntie!

“Wanwan’s right, how could daddy’s daughter be so weak? We must never let others look down on us!”

Mrs Jiang looked at her daughter on the bed with a worried look, “What should we do now? We can’t stay in school for too long. Yan Ran, would you like to come home with us for two days?”

Jiang Yan Ran shook her head and said firmly, “Daddy, mommy, I’m fine. I’ve thought things through and I don’t want to interrupt my studies.”

Hearing their daughter say that, they thought she must’ve straightened things out. Both husband and wife were relieved.

“Wanwan, then we’re going to have to trouble you to take care of Yan Ran for the time being. We really don’t know how to thank you!”

“Yes! It’s all thanks to you!”

The couple thanked Ye Wanwan again and again. Then, since they were still worried about Yan Ran, they talked some more sense into her again for awhile before they finally parted reluctantly.

Although they hated to part with their daughter, they had to go back immediately to seek justice for her!

After the couple left, Jiang Yan Ran suddenly looked towards Ye Wanwan earnestly, “Ye Wanwan...”

Ye Wanwan turned and asked, “What is it?”

Jiang Yan Ran’s eyes were slightly red, “Thank you! Thank you so much!”

If it wasn’t for Ye Wanwan, with my character, I would’ve probably kept this from mommy and daddy. Even if I came around to telling them, it’d be too late then.

Ye Wanwan smiled and teased, “You can’t just thank me verbally, if you really want to thank me, then you have to devote your body to me~”

Jiang Yan Ran was amused, “Got it. If I enter the entertainment field in future, I’ll definitely turn to you. I could tell just from today that your acting skills surpass those of even the top actors and your PR crisis-solving skills are top-notch!”

“That’s right, good call!” Ye Wanwan nodded as she agreed and said casually, “All right, since we’ve settled things with your parents, you don’t have to worry about anything now. Just put on a facial mask and have a good night’s rest. Ask the

teacher for a break tomorrow too. Rest a little and readjust your state of mind. We'll start with step two after school tomorrow!"

"Step two?" Jiang Yan Ran was surprised.

"Giving you your makeover!" Ye Wanwan nodded earnestly.

Tsk, I just remembered that after school tomorrow, Qing He's going to have a basketball match against the neighbouring high school! It's the best chance to stir something up!

## 124 My boyfriend's skills

“Uh... do we have to?” Jiang Yan Ran hesitated.

Although she had complete trust in Ye Wanwan, this was really...

Ye Wanwan shot her a look and handed a mirror over, “Do you want to look like an abandoned wife in front of everybody in school and get laughed at?”

“Of course not, but can you really do it?”

Ye Wanwan rubbed her chin, “If I mess up, I’ll shave my head bald to accompany you. Speaking of which, I’ve never tried going bald before!”

Seeing Ye Wanwan’s expression, it seemed like she looked forward to trying that look...

Jiang Yan Ran was speechless and the corners of Jiang Yan Ran’s mouth twitched, “No thanks...”

Ye Wanwan placed an arm over her shoulder and started speaking with confidence, “Stop looking like the five heroes on Lang Ya mountain preparing to be martyred [1], alright?! I have very good taste! Let’s take you as an example. You’re not suited for that innocent and pure white lotus look. Just look at your chest, could you ever look innocent? You still want to copy Shen Meng Qi and go with that innocent style?! You need to know your own body better, okay?”

Jiang Yan Ran suddenly covered her chest and blushed, “Ye Wanwan! You... Pervert...”

“I’m speaking the truth, okay!” Ye Wanwan glanced several times, drooling, “Trust me, you’re more suited for the enchanting and alluring, radiating and domineering queen look! Firstly, you’ll need to change your boring straight black hair. You have thin hair so this hairstyle looks like you have seaweed glued to your hair—do you know how ugly it is? Anyway, you just have to listen to me once you get to the hairdresser’s tomorrow!”

Jiang Yan Ran thought about it. If her hair was ruined, she could just wear a hat, so she agreed, "As long as you don't make me dye my hair green, I'm fine with it. Do as you wish!"

"Are you sure? Even if I want you to cut your hair short?" Ye Wanwan asked.

Jiang Yan Ran laughed, "I don't even want that man anymore, why would I be sad over this hair that I kept for him?"

Ye Wanwan nodded, pleased, "Not bad, not bad! You're worthy of being my student!"

...

One night went by.

Jiang Yan Ran didn't return to her dorm. Instead, she slept over at Ye Wanwan's place.

When Ye Wanwan woke up the next morning, she didn't wake Yan Ran up. Instead, she washed up quietly and left for class.

As they went to bed late last night, Ye Wanwan was very sleepy. Once she reached class, she laid on the desk to catch up on her sleep.

On the contrary, the Si Xia who was usually asleep, looked very energetic. He even arrived earlier than her today.

Seeing Ye Wanwan arrive, the teenager's eyes seemed to light up and he handed her a small slice of exquisitely decorated cake which looked like a piece of art, "Wanwan, have you had your breakfast? This almond cake is delicious; do you want to try it?"

It was the gentle voice of the hunk of many girls' dreams, but to Ye Wanwan, it felt more like the voice of a life-seizing devil, "I don't like almonds."

Upon hearing that Ye Wanwan didn't like almonds, Si Xia's face stiffened for a fleeting moment, "What do you like, then?"

Ye Wanwan was on the verge of collapsing as she answered dryly, "There's too many to say."

I'm begging you, man! Don't talk to me anymore! Do you know how many people are staring at me right now?

Seeing that Ye Wanwan was in a bad mood, Si Xia frowned, "Wanwan, you didn't sleep well last night?"

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath. This can't go on. Looks like I need to use my ultimate move ...

Thus, Ye Wanwan kept her head down and continued to lie on the table as she blurted out, "Yeah, I didn't sleep well because my boyfriend's too skilled."

Next to her...

There was a gust of cold wind and a dead stillness. A complete silence...



# 125 Remarkably effective

Ye Wanwan didn't care to see her deskmate's reaction and fell asleep peacefully.

In a daze, she had a dream.

There were sounds of gunshots, explosions and screaming everywhere...

She could only see fresh blood and blazing fires all over the place.

She was already exhausted but had to keep running and running.

Her surroundings were filled with fearful people and there were people dying next to her continuously. She could be next! The smell of death was getting closer and closer.

She wasn't sure how long she ran for but the road seemed never-ending...

Finally, she reached a dead end and there was only a cliff up ahead. Behind her was a dark vortex and in front was a murderous aura getting closer and closer to her...

She couldn't retreat so she took out a knife and cut those people's necks one by one...

Fresh blood soaked the earth...

"Ring——" The bell rang, it was the start of class.

Ye Wanwan woke up in a shock, her whole body drenched in cold sweat.

Damn it...

Why did I have this nightmare again...

Ever since she'd gone through that terrifying attack overseas, she dreamt of this scary and gruesome image frequently.

However, she wasn't afraid of those images. Instead, she was frightened by her cold-blooded and ferocious eyes in the

dream.

It didn't feel like myself in the dream...

Beside her, Si Xia noticed that Ye Wanwan seemed to have a nightmare and he furrowed his brows like he was about to say something. But then, the unexpected "my boyfriend's too skilled" popped into his head and like a curse stopping him from speaking, he immediately shut his mouth.

...

As her "ultimate move" was remarkably effective, Ye Wanwan had peace for the whole day.

After school, she immediately headed back to the dormitories to look for Jiang Yan Ran.

As there was a basketball match in school that day, there were many people who wanted to watch so the class monitor gave them a day off and they didn't have rehearsal today.

After she went back, Ye Wanwan looked at her normally empty dormitory that was filled with things.

Jiang Yan Ran, who was packing her things, saw that Ye Wanwan had returned and spoke apprehensively, "I've requested for a change of dormitory from the teacher. Since I'm on leave today, I brought my stuff over. If you have problems living with me, I'll request for some other arrangement..."

Ye Wanwan didn't mind but she was slightly worried.

What if Si Ye Han appears again like last time? Jiang Yan Ran would have a big scare!

Forget it, I'll just give Si Ye Han a call later! Having a roommate's not a bad thing anyway—it's a legitimate reason and I won't have to be scared that he'll appear suddenly anymore.

"Why would I mind? I would've allowed you to stay over even if you didn't mention it." With her situation, she definitely can't stay with Shen Meng Qi any longer.

After Ye Wanwan spoke, she looked at Jiang Yan Ran and asked, “Oh yes, can I ask you something? Does Chu Feng from the neighbouring Jin Xiu school’s basketball team have a crush on you?”

“How did you know...” Jiang Yan Ran was a little taken aback.

“I saw his love letter to you in the garbage,” Ye Wanwan replied.

Jiang Yan Ran was stunned and felt slightly awkward, but she didn’t deny it, “He did write me a love letter to confess. At the time, I was in love with Song Zi Hang and didn’t care about him. Why did you suddenly bring this up?”

Ye Wanwan rubbed her chin and said, “Send him a text and ask him out for dinner.”

Jiang Yan Ran froze, “Huh? But I’m not interested in him at all...”

Actually, I’m not interested in anybody. Anyway, I just fell out with Song Zi Hang. Is this good timing?

Ye Wanwan naturally knew what she was worried about. She held her hand and spoke earnestly, “My dear, how would you know if you haven’t tried? The best way to forget a relationship is to start a new one! Most importantly, as long as you believe me and do what I say, I promise that Song Zi Hang will definitely be so pissed that he’ll vomit blood!”

## 126 Why don't you broaden your horizons?

“Let me tell you. You thought you couldn't live without him, thought he was your entire world when in fact, you were just sitting in a silo, limiting yourself! It's such a big world, why don't you broaden your horizons instead of clinging onto Song Zi Hang?”

Chu Feng came from a good family. He was good in his studies and sports as well. He was also way better looking than Song Zi Hang which was enough to spite Song Zi Hang for sure.

On one hand, she suggested it to spite Song Zi Hang, but on the other hand, she was worried about Jiang Yan Ran.

Given Jiang Yan Ran's character, even if she decided to not commit suicide, this incident must've traumatised her greatly. With her paranoid temperament, she might never trust a man anymore.

It'd be great if Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng worked out, but if they didn't, it'd be good to have her attention diverted as well.

In fact, there were quite a number of people who were interested in Jiang Yan Ran. She could only remember Chu Feng because in her previous life, after Jiang Yan Ran took her own life, Song Zi Hang immediately invested in a big production and specifically requested to have Shen Meng Qi as the lead actress. At the premiere of that movie, Chu Feng suddenly ran up on stage like a mad man and beat Song Zi Hang up. That incident was very serious and everybody gossiped about it.

It was said that afterwards, Song Zi Hang started legal proceedings against him but was unsuccessful as Chu Feng had a strong family backing so they ended things amicably.

She could still remember that man's raging and mourning expression on the screen to this day...

At that point, it had been a few years after Jiang Yan Ran got married but this man still kept thinking about her after all those years.

Thus, Ye Wanwan felt that this man wasn't bad and was worth a shot.

Upon hearing what Ye Wanwan said, Jiang Yan Ran smiled bitterly as she mocked herself, "How could Song Zi Hang be pissed..."

Although that was what she said, in the end, she still listened to Ye Wanwan.

Maybe Ye Wanwan's right. I should broaden my horizons.

Ye Wanwan let out a sigh of relief after witnessing Jiang Yan Ran send the text. Then, she eyed her from head to toe and frowned, "Don't tell me you're wearing this today?"

"What's wrong? These are the nicest clothes I have! I picked these out on purpose today!" Jiang Yan Ran said.

Ye Wanwan let out a long sigh. It's more like she's the one with problems with her aesthetic taste... could her fashion sense be any worse?

"It's plain white and unflattering like an old rag, how is that nice?"

"It's the most trendy piece now..."

"Artistic-ghastly-girl-in-a-cloth kind of style, is it?" Ye Wanwan rolled her eyes and dug around Jiang Yan Ran's wardrobe. With one look, she took out a floral dress, "Change into this!"

There were large vintage flowers imprinted on it but it wasn't over-the-top. It was attractive, young and vibrant, suited for her style and age.

On other people, it would look quite dull but on Jiang Yan Ran, she could definitely pull it off!

Jiang Yan Ran looked at the dress, slightly taken aback, “You really know how to pick them, this is my most expensive dress. My mother gave it to me on my birthday. It’s Brand C’s limited edition set. But the colours are too loud and showy so I’ve never worn it before...”

“Go try it, go try it! I want to see it!” Ye Wanwan stared at her with her eyes glistening, face full of anticipation.

Jiang Yan Ran laughed in annoyance, “Alright!”

No matter how hard her mother tried to convince her in the past, she never tried on anything that Song Zi Hang wouldn’t like. But as for Ye Wanwan, though she knew very well that she didn’t have the best taste, she had some inexplicable trust towards her.

# 127 Transformation

“Are you done? Do you need help?”

Ye Wanwan asked impatiently as Jiang Yan Ran had been inside for over ten minutes and hadn't come out.

Jiang Yan Ran's uncertain voice came from the bathroom, “Wanwan, I think I'll change out of it. I feel weird!”

Ye Wanwan couldn't wait any longer so she simply pushed the door open and went in.

Seeing Jiang Yan Ran in that dress, Ye Wanwan was stunned.

Although she knew that Jiang Yan Ran was definitely suited for it, she was still surprised, “Damn! I knew you had a good figure! But I didn't expect it to be this good!”

Usually, Jiang Yan Ran preferred to wear oversized, artsy clothes that didn't accentuate her figure at all. However, the style of this dress showed all of Jiang Yan Ran's assets.

Ye Wanwan thought how well-suited this dress was as Mrs Jiang's gift as a rite of passage for her eighteen-year-old daughter.

Looking at the reflection of Jiang Yan Ran in the mirror, Ye Wanwan had the sense of a young girl breaking out of her cocoon to become a butterfly.

“You're teasing me again!” Jiang Yan Ran cried.

Watching Jiang Yan Ran's annoyed and ashamed expression, Ye Wanwan laughed, “I'm speaking the truth, okay?”

Since Jiang Yan Ran was still young, it was still too early for her to have the aura of a domineering queen. But right now, she was like a budding flower, revealing the charms of a woman while displaying a teenager's innocence. It was even more moving.

“Don't worry, trust me, it's not weird at all. You're just not used to it! If you want to talk about weird, it would be that

your hairstyle and your temperament don't match at all. Pack up and let's head to the hairdresser's!"

"Are you sure?"

"I'm definitely sure. Do you want me to propose this idea to you with ten thousand more words?"

"Alright then..."

"Let's go, let's go!"

They quickly packed up and Ye Wanwan dragged Jiang Yan Ran out of the door eagerly.

As many people would be gathered at the school's basketball court to watch the match, most other public places would be empty.

At the hair salon:

Ye Wanwan made the hairdresser follow her requests strictly and changed Jiang Yan Ran's hairstyle.

The hairdresser was initially quite annoyed at Ye Wanwan's pretence in knowing anything about hair styling and bossing him around. But in the end, the end result left him speechless.

The girl in the mirror changed her dreary and boring straight black hair into a head of honey-coloured loose curls reaching her collarbone, making her appear more radiant and fashionable.

Initially, he thought that it would be an awkward length and he also didn't understand what Ye Wanwan meant by "unawakened curls". Who knew that the end result would be so fantastic?

With just a change in hairstyle, the girl in front looked as if she'd transformed into a different person, attracting the eye of any passerby.

"Miss, you're good! Where did you find this hairstyle? It's really nice!" The hairdresser had nothing more to say. What he couldn't figure out was that although this girl clearly had good aesthetic taste, why did she make herself look like that?



At this moment, seeing her own reflection in the mirror, Jiang Yan Ran seemed to have lost her senses too.

She had very little self-confidence and after finding out about Song Zi Hang and Shen Meng Qi, she felt even more self-conscious. She kept thinking that Ye Wanwan was simply trying to make her feel better with her compliments. I never knew there's this side of me...

"What is it? Are you blown away by your own beauty?" Ye Wanwan laughed.

"It looks really good," Jiang Yan Ran nodded honestly. After all, as a girl, seeing herself become better-looking brightened up her mood.

"More like stunning, okay? The big transformation is done! Let's head over to the basketball court and find a good seat!" Ye Wanwan was secretly ecstatic.

## 128 Isn't he silly?

Today's basketball match was the last match for the seniors. It was a farewell match so it was particularly packed with people.

Ye Wanwan stood by the entrance and scanned the court. She could see the two teams warming up but couldn't find Chu Feng. He probably hadn't arrived yet.

As for Song Zi Hang, his tall and big body stood out conspicuously in the second row of the arena.

Sitting with him were Shen Meng Qi, Fang Qin and a few other girls from class A.

Those girls looked at Song Zi Hang with gleaming eyes, full of worship.

But in Song Zi Hang's eyes, there was only Shen Meng Qi.

Song Zi Hang trained his eyes on the girls in front of him and spoke somewhat emotionally, "Thank you for coming to cheer for us!"

"Haha, Captain Song. You mean to thank Meng Qi for coming to watch your match! We're just here incidentally!"

"With Meng Qi's support, today will definitely be Captain Song's home game! We'll wipe out Jin Xiu completely!"

"That's for sure! It's the power of love!"

Shen Meng Qi wore a long light green dress today, looking very fresh and elegant. She blushed as she shot a look at the crowd teasing her, "Stop messing around! It's only right to cheer for our own school's basketball team!"

Ye Wanwan observed from a distance as she clicked her tongue.

Jiang Yan Ran brought water and food and washed the clothes for the entire basketball team but didn't even get a single word

of praise. Shen Meng Qi, on the other hand, merely sat there to watch a match and he was beyond touched.

“Are you okay?” Ye Wanwan glanced at Jiang Yan Ran, worried.

Jiang Yan Ran took a deep breath and looked away from those two people flirting with each other. “I’m fine, let’s go.”

Ever since he posted that reply on the forum, Song Zi Hang had been unscrupulously courting Shen Meng Qi.

The two of them walked in a single file towards seats in the front row.

The spectators on the basketball court started whispering once they saw Ye Wanwan but Ye Wanwan already had quite the reputation so everybody wasn’t too interested in her. Very quickly, everybody’s attention turned towards the girl behind her.

Everybody’s eyes lit up the moment they saw Jiang Yan Ran. Especially the guys!

“Wow! Look, look! A beauty!”

“Which class is this beauty from? How come I’ve never seen her before?”

“Eh? Isn’t this Jiang Yan Ran from class A? She’s just had a change of hairstyle and clothes!”

“Damn! I must be blind! I didn’t expect that Jiang Yan Ran would be so stunning! Her figure’s fantastic too!”

...

The commotion in the basketball court quickly attracted Shen Meng Qi and Song Zi Hang’s attention from the first row, and they turned and looked behind them.

Song Zi Hang only faintly heard someone saying “Jiang Yan Ran” before feeling a sense of revulsion subconsciously.

Could it be that this woman hasn’t given up on me and is coming over to pester me some more?

Song Zi Hang wrinkled his brows as his gaze followed the crowd. In the next second, he was completely stunned.

In front of him was a girl in a bright vintage-printed floral dress, the fabric displaying her perfect figure and her brown curls making her look beautiful and alluring, no longer looking depressingly plain like before.

This girl who's so stunning that she's making every guy speechless is... Jiang Yan Ran!

Song Zi Hang couldn't believe his own eyes.

At this moment, the chattering around them got louder, especially after seeing Song Zi Hang and Shen Meng Qi.

"Hey? Don't you find Jiang Yan Ran much prettier than Shen Meng Qi?"

Shen Meng Qi was certainly a beauty with her appearance, especially with the right makeup and clothes, but compared to the alluring Jiang Yan Ran, she suddenly looked really plain.

"She's much prettier, definitely! You can't tell usually!"

"To think about it, Jiang Yan Ran comes from a better family than Shen Meng Qi; her father's a famous director and her mother's a well-known screenwriter while Shen Meng Qi's father used to be a chauffeur for Ye Wanwan. Don't you find Song Zi Hang silly? Giving up on such a wealthy beauty with a good family who was so loyal to him for a country bumpkin?!"

All these comments naturally reached the ears of Song Zi Hang and Shen Meng Qi.

Song Zi Hang's face darkened while Shen Meng Qi's face turned totally pale.

# 129 You're the embarrassed one

All these comments naturally reached the ears of Song Zi Hang and Shen Meng Qi.

Song Zi Hang's face darkened while Shen Meng Qi's face turned totally pale.

How could she accept the fact that one of her sidekicks was actually the center of attention and even being used to mock her?

Jiang Yan Ran normally treated her very well and even helped her quite a bit but what she hated most was her arrogant attitude now, exactly what she hated in Ye Wanwan previously.

Just because her father was the Ye family's chauffeur, she had to follow that big missy around like an attendant to please and appease her like she was her ancestor. She was even forced to stay back a year in school with her.

Those comments from the people around them were stabbing her in places that hurt the most. The look of surprise in Song Zi Hang's eyes just now made her expression darken even further.

Damn it, why is this completely different from what I imagined? With Jiang Yan Ran's character, after being jilted by Song Zi Hang recently, how could she be in the mood to doll up and look so radiant?

This style of dress also wasn't what she'd usually go for. She knew Jiang Yan Ran very well, and she would never wear something so flashy...

Shen Meng Qi couldn't figure out the sudden change in Jiang Yan Ran; could it be due to the trauma?

She quickly stopped her train of thought and turned to Jiang Yan Ran with a worried look, "Yan Ran, where did you go the past two days? We were looking for you everywhere; you

didn't answer our calls and we didn't see your things in the dorm when we came back. We were all worried sick, afraid that something happened to you..."

With Shen Meng Qi looking like a beauty in tears, if you didn't know better, you'd think that the person jilted and attacked by rumours was her.

Jiang Yan Ran looked at Shen Meng Qi's pretence coldly, "Thank you so much for caring about me!"

Ye Wanwan, who was leaning against the seat at the front row, blinked and asked innocently, "Hm? Meng Qi, were you very worried about Yan Ran?"

Shen Meng Qi was suspicious as to why Ye Wanwan came together with Jiang Yan Ran but she didn't think much about it and thought it was a coincidence. She immediately replied hastily, "How could I not be worried? Yan Ran's my best friend too!"

Ye Wanwan revealed a doubtful look and said softly, "Oh... You still had the mood to come for a basketball match when you're so worried..."

Ye Wanwan looked as if she was talking to herself but her words were loud enough for everyone around them to hear.

Shen Meng Qi's face changed instantly and she secretly glared at Ye Wanwan. She hurriedly explained, "Wanwan, it's not like that. It's because today's match is so important, I just want..."

Ye Wanwan interrupted her before she could finish, and she nodded with an understanding look, "Me too, I think this match is really important too! I've been waiting for this match for so long! It's such a pity if I didn't watch it!"

Ye Wanwan's comment seemed harmless but it was obviously hinting at the crowd: To Shen Meng Qi, a match was more important than the life of her so-called best friend.

Upon hearing Ye Wanwan's silly comments, everybody around suddenly sniggered and burst out in mocking laughter.

"I suddenly find Shen Meng Qi really fake now!"

“That’s right! Acting like she has a deep relationship with her best friend and looking like she was worried to death when in the end, she’s here flirting with Song Zi Hang! I think she can’t wait for Jiang Yan Ran to die so that she can cling to this big tree that’s Song Zi Hang!”

“I heard that the Song family will be working with the government on a big project; their assets will multiply ten folds instantly!”

...

## 130 I won't let you be bullied

Shen Meng Qi clenched her fist tightly and called Ye Wanwan an “idiot” in her heart countless times. A look of hurt appeared on her face as she explained with reddened eyes, “It’s not like that, I thought that since Yan Ran likes Captain Song so much and today’s match was so important, Yan Ran might come to the basketball court so I came to try my luck...”

Ye Wanwan was fascinated as she listened; she was rapt in admiration with Shen Meng Qi’s ability to twist the facts to justify herself.

Jiang Yan Ran lost without injustice!

When he saw how hurt and embarrassed Shen Meng Qi looked, Song Zi Hang protected her instantly. Thinking about how the Song family was no longer what it was before, he steeled himself and looked at Jiang Yan Ran in anger, “Jiang Yan Ran, have you had enough? You were the one who’s spoiled and made everybody around you worried, yet you’re still blaming Meng Qi now. You think every single person in this world revolves around you, rich princess?”

Tsk, revolves around her?

All these years, exactly who was the one revolving around whom?

Jiang Yan Ran looked at how Song Zi Hang scolded her indignantly to protect Shen Meng Qi and her heart was overwhelmed with sadness.

I must’ve been crazy to think that after so many years of feelings, this man would care about me.

Seeing Jiang Yan Ran biting her lips, Ye Wanwan narrowed her eyes and said to Song Zi Hang, “Captain Song, why’re you scolding Yan Ran? Didn’t she just thank Meng Qi for caring about her? Even if you like Meng Qi, you shouldn’t be so unfair towards Yan Ran, right? Even as Meng Qi’s good friend, I can’t tolerate this!”



This comment by Ye Wanwan successfully created some doubts; everybody witnessed Jiang Yan Ran only commenting once from beginning to end while Shen Meng Qi was busy acting pitiful and Song Zi Hang actually scolded Jiang Yan Ran out of the blue just for her.

“I thought that Jiang Yan Ran was useless so she got jilted by him! Now I know the reason why—some people are just too good at acting!”

When Ye Wanwan finished speaking, she turned to Shen Meng Qi and asked, “Meng Qi, do you think I’m right? What Captain Song said was too unreasonable!”

At this moment, Shen Meng Qi was so frustrated by Ye Wanwan that she wanted to vomit blood. This damn idiot, shut up if you don’t know how to talk. She’s causing trouble for me with every word that comes out from her mouth today and I have no clue how to speak logically with this idiot!

To protect her pure and perfect image, Shen Meng Qi could only hold it in, “Captain Song, don’t blame Yan Ran, it was all my fault...”

Song Zi Hang was about to speak but the match started and his coach was rushing him.

“Meng Qi, I gotta go!”

“Go on then, all the best!” Shen Meng Qi said shyly.

At first, she thought Song Zi Hang was just an average guy mostly because Jiang Yan Ran liked him, but according to the news she heard recently, the Song family appeared to be quite a good connection to have.

“We’ll definitely win. I’ll give the trophy to you as a gift!”

After speaking, Song Zi Hang went to the court with confidence. Everyone who was crowding around to watch the drama went back to their seats as well and focused on the match.

Ye Wanwan and Jiang Yan Ran sat in the empty seats a row behind Shen Meng Qi, diagonally across her.

Jiang Yan Ran sat on the chair wearily as she murmured, bashing herself, “Wanwan, thank you, I suddenly find myself so useless...”

Ye Wanwan chuckled softly, “Girl, you’ve performed so well today—your utter lack of regard was the best defence against them! If you kept arguing with them like a resentful woman, that would’ve been a disaster! Leave it to me to embarrass her. Since I dared to bring you here, I won’t let you be bullied!”

# 131 Your concentration's too weak, boy

Hearing Ye Wanwan's protective tone, there was a warmth in Jiang Yan Ran's heart and she smiled, "This is the first time I realised that you're so cunning!"

Shen Meng Qi doesn't even know that she's been ridiculed and she actually thought that Ye Wanwan's dumb!

"Thanks for the praise~ Hey! Look! Chu Feng!" Ye Wanwan's sharp eyes caught the handsome boy walking out from the rest area.

All she saw was a boy in a blue and white basketball jersey with naturally wavy, short, dark brown hair and a headband around his forehead; his exposed muscles were defined and not exaggerated, and his excellent looks were unusually conspicuous amongst the group of boys.

"Ah ah ah! Chu Feng! That's senior Chu Feng!"

"Senior Chu Feng's so handsome!"

The juniors from the lower levels couldn't restrain themselves and were already screaming; even some girls from Qing He were screaming.

On Jin Xiu's basketball team, Chu Feng wasn't famed for his basketball skills—he was a total amateur at basketball but he was the most good-looking!

However, compared to his normal carefree attitude, Chu Feng's condition today was completely different.

The boy's gaze was sharp and he walked to his team with a serious expression. Since his earnest look was different from usual, it made all the girls scream.

Ye Wanwan was about to praise him as well, but then... the boy seemed to be fine but a split second later, he suddenly staggered and almost fell...

“Uh...”

Ye Wanwan was sure that the moment Chu Feng fell, he took a glance in Jiang Yan Ran’s direction.

“Your concentration’s too weak, boy!” Ye Wanwan groaned, “You almost fell with just one look—how’re you going to play in the match later?”

The spectators gave a good-natured laugh and cheered “Do your best, Chu Feng.” The hunk stumbling was quite cute.

Jiang Yan Ran looked at the boy scratching his head awkwardly on the court, his expression somewhat shocked.

Although she had already decided to give him a try, with her current state, she really couldn’t get into another relationship so quickly. However, when she saw the boy’s awkward and embarrassed expression, he didn’t seem as repulsive as she thought.

Jiang Yan Ran was looking in the direction of Chu Feng and strangely felt a hot glare upon her as she met Song Zi Hang’s gaze.

Song Zi Hang... Was actually looking at me?

It must be my imagination. He was probably looking at Shen Meng Qi just now?

Ye Wanwan noticed that Jiang Yan Ran was looking at Song Zi Hang and immediately reminded her, “Where are you looking babe? From now on, your line of vision can only be on Chu Feng; you’re not allowed to look at Song Zi Hang at all, remember this!”

Jiang Yan Ran regained her senses and nodded, “Yup!”

From where they were sitting, Ye Wanwan could see Song Zi Hang’s teammates were crowding around him and grinning like they were teasing him. The group of guys turned to look at Shen Meng Qi and Jiang Yan Ran from time to time.

“Boss! You’ve got a lot of luck with love! You have two beauties rushing over to cheer you on and even fighting over you!”

“We’re so jealous! You’ll have enough even if you give one to me!”

“Seriously speaking, this is the first time I realised that Ms Jiang was so pretty; her figure’s great too! I think she’s on par with Shen Meng Qi! Boss, you really don’t want to reconsider?”

“Heh heh, keep them both, boss!”

...

Which man doesn’t like the attention of beautiful women? His teammates’ comments completely stroked his ego and even made him find Jiang Yan Ran more pleasing to the eye. Anyway, Jiang Yan Ran looked stunning today.

Song Zi Hang had a look of content, “Alright, let’s not joke around anymore, the match is about to start! We have to win this time! Got it?”

“Got it!!!”

Song Zi Hang, who was busy stirring up his teammates, didn’t notice a blazing glare upon him coming from the opposite Jin Xiu team...

## 132 Over-excited

The whistle blew and the match officially started.

Ye Wanwan took out the popcorn, coke and fried chicken that she prepared from her bag. She ate in delight while watching the match.

Her insatiable appetite was one of the biggest reasons why she decided to be a manager instead of an artist. If her diet had to be restrained, if she was refrained from eating this and that, then what's the point in living?

She wondered whether the vegetation in Jin garden had sprouted or not and wondered what they looked like, along with her chicks, little fish, and little grapes...

Ye Wanwan got distracted for a little bit, while the score on the court was already at 11:0.

Qing He 11 points, Jin Xiu 0 points.

"What's happening?" Ye Wanwan was shocked.

Jiang Yan Ran shook her head, "I'm not sure, Chu Feng doesn't seem to be in good shape today."

Ye Wanwan quickly looked towards Chu Feng. She saw that he kept making numerous mistakes and his footwork was as messy as a drunkard's.

He had quite a bit of energy just now, what happened? Being in front of the girl he likes, shouldn't that give him a burst of power to take down his love rival?

This guy... Could it be that he's over-excited?

My head hurts!

I pinned my hopes on him to take down Song Zi Hang today!

"Ah, it's not the wine that intoxicates but the drinker who gets himself drunk... Ugh, I was wrong. Yan Ran, don't stare at him anymore..."

When she heard the teasing in Ye Wanwan's voice, Jiang Yan Ran looked away shyly.

However, once Jiang Yan Ran looked away, his condition worsened. Ye Wanwan was some distance away but she could hear the rasping voice from the coach of Jin Xiu who was on the verge of breaking down——

“Damn you \*mother\* Chu Feng, you bastard! Did you take the wrong meds today?! Playing like some dog shit!”

“Bastard, get over here! I'll talk about life with you!”

...

The coach used the entire two minutes break during the second half to scold Chu Feng.

The boy sunk his head low as he scratched his head; he didn't even dare lift his head to glance at the spectators.

Finally, Jin Xiu couldn't recover their losses in the first half and the match ended at 23:6.

Ye Wanwan shut her eyes as she could hardly bear to look.

Next was the half-time break of fifteen minutes.

All the girls from Qing He cheered and rushed to the court to give the team water and towels and showered them with concern, while over at Jin Xiu, the atmosphere was gloomy.

“Damn! What's wrong with Jin Xiu?! Why are they playing like that?! They were beaten so badly that I couldn't even watch!”

“It can't be helped, Qing He's basketball team has always been quite strong!”

“But we can't lose so badly, right? What's wrong with senior Chu Feng today? Is he feeling sick?”

...

“Unwell my ass! More like his soul was emptied!”

Ye Wanwan totally didn't foresee that he'd be so lousy. If this carried on, her plan today would be ruined.

“We can only fight poison with poison now!” Ye Wanwan narrowed her eyes.

“Fight poison with poison? What do you mean?” Jiang Yan Ran didn’t understand.

Ye Wanwan had no choice but to bring out the bottle of water and a towel from her bag, and stuffed them into Jiang Yan Ran’s hands, “Send them over to that idiot!”

“Huh...?” Jiang Yan Ran was put on the spot, “Will this work?”

Jiang Yan Ran hadn’t imagined that her presence would affect Chu Feng so greatly and she felt somewhat guilty, “Shouldn’t I give him some space now?”

Ye Wanwan sighed, “If you leave, he’ll be even more devastated. Bring it over.”

When she told Jiang Yan Ran to stop looking at Chu Feng, that guy immediately looked like a pet abandoned by his owner—not only did he not improve in the second half, he even ruined someone else’s play.

Jiang Yan Ran had no choice but to nod, “Alright.”



## 133 He stole my wife!!

On the court at this moment:

The captain of Jin Xiu placed his arm around Chu Feng and spoke earnestly to tug at his heart, “Chu Feng, what’s going on with you today? Are you heartbroken?”

“You’re the one who’s heartbroken; your whole family’s heartbroken!” Chu Feng exploded suddenly.

The captain was speechless, “If you’re not heartbroken then why are you so distracted? Why do you look like a husband who just got dumped?”

Seeing that Song Zi Hang was surrounded by a group of beauties, the captain was filled with envy, “Damn! As the saying goes, comparisons only cause suffering! Why does Song Zi Hang have such a good life? After Jiang Yan Ran came Shen Meng Qi; they’re all beauties. Look at him, Chu Feng, you’re putting your good looks to waste!”

Although Chu Feng was handsome, he’d never been in a relationship and he didn’t even have a girl he fancied, much less loved.

Once, he almost thought that he might be gay.

The captain was busy mocking him when he noticed something wrong with Chu Feng’s expression, especially when he saw Jiang Yan Ran walking towards Song Zi Hang. The way Chu Feng stared at Song Zi Hang was as if he was about to murder him.

The captain felt that something wasn’t right with him so he quickly held him back, “Buddy, what’re you trying to do now? Why do you look so scary? I noticed there’s something weird about the way you looked at Song Zi Hang! Does he owe you money?”

Chu Feng: “He stole my wife!!!”

At the same time over at Qing He’s basketball team:

“Captain Song, you’re so awesome!”

“Senior, you’re the best! Keep beating Qin Xiu in the next half and make them look for their teeth all over the place!”

“Zi Hang, have some water!” Shen Meng Qi passed a water bottle over.

With Song Zi Hang surrounded by fangirls, Shen Meng Qi brought him water and a towel herself, and even switched from calling him Captain Song to Zi Hang.

Song Zi Hang had never felt so happy before. He was rarely bold enough to hold Shen Meng Qi’s hand in front of everybody but he did today, “Meng Qi, wait till I place the trophy in your hands! If I win today, will you...”

Song Zi Hang hadn’t finished when someone around him exclaimed towards the nearby spectators, “Jiang Yan Ran! Jiang Yan Ran’s coming as well! Wow, two girls fighting for a guy, this is going to be a good show!”

Song Zi Hang’s eyes sparkled when he saw the girl’s dainty and curvy figure.

Actually... Jiang Yan Ran’s not bad as well...

Her family background and even appearance don’t lose to Shen Meng Qi at all. It’s just that her personality’s too boring; there’s no meaning and excitement after a while but now...

At this moment, every player from Qing He looked at Song Zi Hang with eyes of envy as they started teasing Jiang Yan Ran

---

“Hey, missy Jiang! Bringing water to boss again?”

“Heh heh, you even dolled up so prettily just for boss today! Boss is just too good-looking!”

“Missy Jiang, you’re too stingy! Why’d you only bring one bottle, what about us?”

Usually, Jiang Yan Ran was too nice to the basketball team and invested quite a bit of money in them, causing these people to take her for granted.

Naturally, Shen Meng Qi noticed the way that Song Zi Hang was looking at Jiang Yan Ran. She gritted her teeth but walked over in a calm and friendly manner, “Yan Ran, you’re here! I wanted to call you along just now but was afraid that you were still mad at me. Hurry and come over, we’re all waiting for you...”

## 134 Where is this place, who am I?

Song Zi Hang glanced at Shen Meng Qi, obviously very happy with her.

Only this kind of generous and sensible woman is suitable to be with me in the future but the jealous type like Jiang Yan Ran can look quite cute at times...

Song Zi Hang also realised that he was too harsh towards her before so he walked to Jiang Yan Ran voluntarily, looking friendlier but he still spoke with an air of superiority, "Yan Ran, I know how you feel towards me but we can't force love. The way you harassed me in the past made me very uncomfortable but we've known each other for such a long time, so as long as you don't do such drastic things next time and stop hurting Meng Qi, we can still be friends..."

Jiang Yan Ran stood expressionless in front of Shen Meng Qi and Song Zi Hang, and she spoke in an annoyed tone, "A good dog doesn't block the way, could you please make way?"

Both Shen Meng Qi and Song Zi Hang froze.

Jiang Yan Ran didn't care about either of them and simply turned away. She continued walking forward with the bottle of water in her hand.

Seeing this, the people around them were stunned and they looked at one another, speechless.

"Eh? Where's Jiang Yan Ran heading to?"

"Maybe she wasn't looking for Song Zi Hang?"

"Who else could she be looking for other than Song Zi Hang? Eh? Isn't she headed towards Jin Xiu's basketball team?"

...

Under the gaze of countless curious people, Jiang Yan Ran walked towards Jin Xiu's basketball team.

Not only the people from Qing He but all the dejected basketball players from Jin Xiu were dumbfounded, seeing a pretty girl walking in their direction.

“Wah! A pretty girl! Whose girl is this?”

“I’m not sure!”

“She looks like a girl from Qing He!”

One of the guys with blond hair pushed through the crowd and walked up to Jiang Yan Ran gallantly, “Who’re you looking for, beauty?”

“Isn’t that Jiang Yan Ran? What’s she doing here?” The basketball captain who was still counselling Chu Feng mumbled suspiciously.

The moment things quieted down, everyone could hear Jiang Yan Ran’s response, “I’m looking for Chu Feng.”

“Chu Feng...”

Who!? Chu Feng?

The captain turned to Chu Feng in shock and Chu Feng’s expression was totally blank. His ears turned red and his breath was racing like he had just run three kilometres.

The boy with blond hair was instantly disappointed when he heard her reply, “Huh, no way! She’s actually looking for Chu Feng, the cancer in our team! Ouch—— Who kicked me?!”

He was kicked by Chu Feng behind him immediately after he finished speaking.

Chu Feng was so nervous that he nearly moved forward with the same arm and leg and even pretended to be calm and strong as he walked towards Jiang Yan Ran, “Yan Ran... You... Are you looking for me...”

Jiang Yan Ran nodded.

“What’s the matter?” Chu Feng thought he was finished. It must be due to his bad performance just now that he has to die now before gaining victory!

After some time, just as Chu Feng had filled up his brain with the word “dead” a hundred times, Jiang Yan Ran passed the bottle of water to him, “For you.”

“...” Chu Feng was speechless; it was as if he’d been transported from the dead of winter to spring when the flowers were blooming.

The boy took the bottle of water like he was accepting the imperial seal of China. He was overwhelmed with emotions, “Thank... Thank you...”

After Jiang Yan Ran gave him the water, she glanced at the spectator stand subconsciously and saw that Ye Wanwan was mouthing exaggeratedly to remind her to move on to the next step.

Jiang Yan Ran didn’t have a choice; she thought about how she was partly responsible for him playing so badly today so she followed whatever Ye Wanwan told her to do.

Jiang Yan Ran lifted the white towel in her hands and gently wiped the sweat on the boy’s forehead and then said, “Do your best.”

Chu Feng: “...”

Who am I, where is this place, why are there so many little flowers in front of me...?

## 135 You'll find out very soon

All of a sudden, all the boys from Jin Xiu started howling with excitement.

“Ow ow ow ow——”

“Aiyo! Damn! Chu Feng, have you been hiding her?! So you’ve been acting so weird today not because you’re heartbroken but because you’re in love and couldn’t get your girlfriend off your mind!”

“No wonder this guy kept looking at the spectators stand just now!”

“Girl, don’t be fooled by this guy’s looks!”

...

“Everybody shut up!” Chu Feng stared at those people furiously.

“I’m going to head back now, my friend’s still waiting for me,” Jiang Yan Ran said.

Chu Feng was reluctant and asked nervously, “Then... I’ll see you later?”

“Mhm,” Jiang Yan Ran nodded.

Hearing this “Mhm”, Chu Feng’s heart finally returned to his body after looping around the Earth once.

She remembered! Tonight’s date is still on!

Compared to the noise and teasing at Jin Xiu, the atmosphere over at Qing He was eerily quiet.

Almost everybody’s gaze was on Song Zi Hang.

After all, he still flattered himself and thought that Jiang Yan Ran was looking for him just then. In the end, she was actually looking for Chu Feng.

“Wow! This is sooo juicy! Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng? Since when did the two of them know each other?”

“Although this is a shock, I think they’re pretty compatible? This is my first time seeing Chu Feng so shy—hahaha too cute!”

“They’re definitely compatible. Anyway, they both come from families of equal status; I heard that Chu Feng comes from a good family too!”

“I thought that once Jiang Yan Ran was dumped, she wouldn’t be able to get up. Who knew that she would find someone else in a flash?!”

“You guys were worried about nothing. With Jiang Yan Ran’s qualities, when has she been unable to get what she wants? As for Song Zi Hang, I think he’s blind!”

...

Song Zi Hang watched as Jiang Yan Ran brought water for the other boy and even helped him wipe his sweat off affectionately. He was so mad that his face turned black; the discussions swirling around him made his face turn even uglier.

When Jiang Yan Ran walked past them, Song Zi Hang strode over and stopped her, “Jiang Yan Ran, what’s the meaning of this?”

This damned woman, she actually dared to embarrass me in front of so many people.

“What?” Jiang Yan Ran frowned.

At this moment, Song Zi Hang’s face was so gloomy to the point where it looked threatening, “Tsk, you said you liked me but all of a sudden, you’re together with that gigolo from the next school! Don’t tell me you were flirting around with him before you confessed to me?”

Jiang Yan Ran let out a cold laugh, “So what if I did, so what if I didn’t? What does who I like and flirt with got to do with you?”

“Pff——” The people around started laughing.

After all, what Jiang Yan Ran said made sense; both of them had nothing to do with each other from the start. Wasn’t that



what a certain someone said previously when he tried to defend Shen Meng Qi's honour?

Song Zi Hang was so furious that he almost lost his mind, and he blurted out without thinking, "Don't forget that we were engaged, but you actually went behind my back..."

"Engaged? When were we engaged?"

"We..." Song Zi Hang was about to retort back but after looking at Shen Meng Qi, he suddenly shut his mouth. After all, he had just recently made a post stating that he had nothing to do with Jiang Yan Ran and that the engagement didn't exist.

If he admitted there was one, wouldn't he be shooting himself in the foot?

"Jiang Yan Ran, think of the consequences of your actions!" Song Zi Hang suppressed the fire in his stomach forcefully.

"Consequences? You'll find out very soon." Jiang Yan Ran grinned and left without looking back.

# 136 Did you drink chicken's blood?!

After she returned to her seat, Jiang Yan Ran almost collapsed.

Ye Wanwan had a gratified expression on her face as if her daughter had just grown up. “Awesome! You were great!”

“Thanks, it’s because you’ve taught me well,” Jiang Yan Ran smiled bitterly. She was surprised too; she didn’t expect that one day she’d be able to speak to Song Zi Hang with this tone and attitude.

Shortly after, the fifteen-minute break ended and the next half of the match started.

The whistle blew and the atmosphere in the court was suddenly tense.

Everyone noticed that the atmosphere in this half of the match was different—the smell of smoke was stronger and there were sparks of anger everywhere.

Song Zi Hang glanced at Chu Feng scornfully.

His teammate next to him gave a disdainful expression as well, “He just has more stinking money at home, right? What a useless bum!”

“That’s right! He plays like shit! And still dares to snatch a girl from our boss!”

Chu Feng didn’t care about those people mocking him. He looked at his teammates and said, “Later on, all of you should pass the ball to me.”

The guy with blond hair wailed, “Then won’t we be getting a big fat zero?!”

“If we lose, I’ll treat the team for an entire month.”

“Damn, an entire month! Grab hold of the tyrant’s big golden thigh [1]! You said it yourself! Everyone, remember to pass

him the ball later!”

“Haha, no problem!”

...

Very soon, everybody started running at top speed on the court. The captain of Jin Xiu snatched the ball from the forward player from Qing He and threw it over to Chu Feng swiftly.

He was really afraid that Chu Feng would miss it again but thankfully, he caught it this time.

But then, Qing He’s players advanced on Chu Feng and he was forced to the edge of the three-point line.

Song Zi Hang sniggered and went to snatch the ball from Chu Feng while his teammates’ guarded him. Once he had the ball, he’d definitely get it in.

However, just as he was about to grab the ball, Chu Feng took a step back and tossed the ball as hard as he could.

Everybody’s eyes followed the ball and after a few seconds

---

“Wow—— It went in! A three-point shot!” The entire court roared in cheers.

It had only been three minutes since the match started and they actually scored—not to mention it was a three-pointer.

Everybody was caught off guard; they didn’t even manage to see what Chu Feng did as everything happened in a flash.

“Beautiful!”

“Senior Chu Feng’s awesome!”

“He was lucky, what’s there to be happy about!” the players of Qing He spat.

There was a seventeen point gap from the previous half so they weren’t worried at all.

But from that point onwards, they couldn’t be so relaxed anymore...

Everybody on the Jin Xiu basketball team passed the ball over to Chu Feng and like a totally different person, Chu Feng didn't miss a single shot. As long as he got the ball, it went in every time.

It was as if his accuracy was due to the basketball hoop sucking up every ball he shot.

Towards the end, Qing He was beaten to the point where they didn't have the energy to retaliate.

The spectators were stunned. They realised only then that Chu Feng actually had a hidden talent.

The captain of the Jin Xiu basketball team put his arm around Chu Feng's neck excitedly, "God damn, bastard, did you drink chicken's blood instead of water just now?"

Chu Feng looked towards the spectator stand, "What do you know?!"

It was the water from Yan Ran! Immortal water!

In the blink of an eye, the current score was 0:17.

Qing He didn't get a single point. With such a big gap, their scores had already tied and only half the time had passed in the second half of the game.

## 137 Big brother's gif

However, this was just the beginning. In the next half, Jin Xiu continued to splendidly thrash the other team, almost entirely due to Chu Feng alone.

The screams coming from girls cheering “Chu Feng” almost broke through the roof.

There was only a minute left until the end of the match.

The current score was a scary 0:24.

Qing He still hadn't scored a single point while Jin Xiu had already overtaken Qing He by seven points.

It was impossible to score seven points within a minute. Qing He was definitely going to lose.

On the court, everybody was celebrating Jin Xiu's victory.

Certainly, at the final moment, the ball landed in Chu Feng's hands again.

Qing He's players were totally beaten down and had completely given up struggling.

“Stop him!” Song Zi Hang yelled in anger.

Even if he was going to lose, he couldn't lose with zero points. He, Song Zi Hang, couldn't lose face to this guy!

Everybody didn't have a choice but to pick themselves up and try to stop Chu Feng.

Under the gaze of every spectator and player from Qing He, Chu Feng spun the ball in his hands leisurely and did a sudden move that nobody expected.

He changed his direction unexpectedly, ran towards the basketball hoop of his own team and scored.

The whistle blew and it was the end of the match. Qing He's team got two points.

Under the astonished gaze of everyone, Chu Feng walked to Song Zi Hang casually and said, “These two points are big brother’s gift to you, you’re welcome.”

His own shot, his own shot that Chu Feng threw into his own hoop on purpose gave Song Zi Hang two points.

“You...” Being ridiculed in front of so many people, Song Zi Hang’s face contorted with anger and he almost stormed over but was stopped by his teammates.

After a moment of silence, there were cheers from the entire court, “Wooooow! Senior Chu Feng’s amazing!” At the end, the scores for the second half of the match were: 2:24.

Qing He and Jin Xiu’s final scores were: 25:30. Even with such a big difference in points during the first half of the game, Jin Xiu caught up in the second half and won the entire match.

At the spectator stand, Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief, “That’s more like it. At least your big sister didn’t help you in vain!”

It was obvious that Chu Feng took revenge for Jiang Yan Ran on that final shot.

Ye Wanwan turned to Jiang Yan Ran, “What do you think? Are you happy?”

Jiang Yan Ran nodded. It was undeniable—the win did let off some of her steam.

On the court, Chu Feng was being thrown in the air by his excited teammates. There was a huge grin on his face.

After he was let down, Chu Feng seemed to discuss something with his teammates. After that, he walked towards Jiang Yan Ran with the trophy.

Standing right in front of Jiang Yan Ran, Chu Feng was at a loss once again, “That... For... This is for you...”

Jiang Yan Ran was taken aback, “For me? But this trophy belongs to the entire team and anyway, I don’t really have a use for this...”

“Ah... You don’t like it? I thought all of you girls would like this but yeah, there isn’t much use to this thing, sorry!” Chu Feng’s hung his head low instantly.

Ye Wanwan smiled and shot a look at Jiang Yan Ran, “How is it useless? It’s for memory’s sake!”

There are some people who wanted it but couldn’t get it!

Song Zi Hang glared ferociously at Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng, kicked the chair next to him and left in a fit.

After Jiang Yan Ran heard that, she looked at how disappointed Chu Feng was and recalled how hard he fought on the court to help her get back at Song Zi Hang. Finally, her heart softened, “Well... thank you.”

Chu Feng instantly lit up like a flower blossoming in spring and he looked at Ye Wanwan like she was Jesus.

Ye Wanwan was speechless with the way he stared at her like a little deer with a pair of tearful, grateful eyes. She stood up, “The match is over. I won’t intrude on the both of you anymore; I’m heading back to the dorm!”

## 138 Going back to feed the great devil

Jiang Yan Ran grabbed Ye Wanwan's elbow once she heard that, "Aren't you coming with me?"

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Why does it seem like Jiang Yan Ran's sticking to me more and more...

Ye Wanwan replied helplessly, "Sorry dear, I have a date tonight."

From today's observation, she thought that Chu Feng wasn't too shabby. Also, she was sure that he really liked Jiang Yan Ran so she didn't mind continuing to match them up together.

"Date? Are you meeting your boyfriend?"

Ye Wanwan nodded, "Mhm."

"All right then!" Jiang Yan Ran couldn't keep her any longer since she had a date.

Chu Feng looked at Ye Wanwan with gratitude and said, "Hello, I'm so sorry that I haven't greeted you properly. You're... a friend of Yan Ran's?"

"Hello, I'm Ye Wanwan." Ye Wanwan did a simple self-introduction.

Jiang Yan Ran continued the introduction, "Wanwan is my best friend."

Chu Feng was slightly surprised as he looked at Ye Wanwan, "So you're Ye Wanwan, I've heard a lot about you!"

Ye Wanwan chuckled softly, "Oh, I'm sure you've heard all about my bad reputation!"

Chu Feng said seriously, "It's only after meeting you that I found out you're completely different from the rumours—we can't trust them."



“You’ve only met me once and spoke a few words to me though? How do you know that I’m completely different from the rumours?” Ye Wanwan murmured.

“Obviously because you’re Jiang Yan Ran’s friend!” Chu Feng looked as if that went without saying.

Ye Wanwan raised her brows, “I thought you were a fool at first. I couldn’t tell that you’re actually quite the smooth talker!”

When Chu Feng heard that, his face turned red instantly and Jiang Yan Ran looked somewhat uncomfortable.

Watching these two teenagers innocently in love, Ye Wanwan inexplicably felt really old.

After she bid farewell to Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng, Ye Wanwan returned to the dorm.

After she had removed her makeup and showered, she opened her textbook.

At this time, not only did she cram the high school syllabus, she also read through the university textbook. She wasted two years of her time since she was held back in high school, so she had to get those two years back. Once she successfully entered Imperial City’s media school, she was determined to skip a couple grades and finish her studies within the shortest possible time frame.

At the same time, she closely monitored the trends in the entertainment industry so she’d be able to grab hold of any opportunities that came by.

If she remembered correctly, one of the big-name actors in the entertainment industry would encounter their first extremely damaging PR crisis, resulting in them leaving the industry. The company that he was in also suffered great losses and she happened to know how to bring him back from the point of no return. If she used that opportunity wisely, that’d be a good starting point for her...

Her greatest setback in her previous life, other than Si Ye Han holding her back, boiled down to the fact that she was too weak, both physically and psychologically.

After studying for some time, Ye Wanwan checked the time on her phone, closed her textbook and prepared to head to Jin garden.

Although she only said it as an excuse to Jiang Yan Ran so she wouldn't have to be a third-wheel, it also reminded her that she should go back and check on Si Ye Han.

She had to strike when the iron's hot and use this chance while she and Si Ye Han were still on good terms.

Otherwise, the effectiveness would be very low if she kept responding only when forced.

After all, she'd be graduating soon. By then, she'd be busier and many things would exceed the boundaries that Si Ye Han laid out for her. If she didn't deal with Si Ye Han, it'd be difficult for her to proceed.

After she left the school entrance, she bought five big meat buns from the exceptionally popular store along the way and prepared to feed them to the great devil.

## 139 A surprise turned into a scare

An hour later, the cab stopped in the nearby Jin garden.

To Ye Wanwan's devastating discovery, she had finished four of the buns that she brought for Si Ye Han!

There was only one left when she arrived at Jin garden and she tried very hard to resist the temptation to devour it.

I have to walk faster and save this last one!

In order to create a surprise, Ye Wanwan didn't tell anybody that she was coming back. Instead, she sneaked in from the back door of the little garden.

It was only when she was about to arrive that a sudden realisation hit her—what if Si Ye Han's not home today?

Ye Wanwan contemplated this as she strolled across the yard and continued walking. There was only a little light turned on in the living room; the light was quite dim but since there was a light on, there should be someone home.

Thus, Ye Wanwan quickened her pace and walked in the direction of the living room. Then, just as she reached the big glass door and prepared to push the door open to enter, her pupils contracted and she paused.

Blood...

In the air... There's the smell of blood in the air...

It's getting thicker and thicker! So thick that it's making me nauseous.

It was coming from the living room.

What's going on?

There was a thick curtain over the glass door so she had no way of looking into the living room.

“Ah——”

Just as Ye Wanwan’s nerves were extremely tense, a heart-wrenching shout came from the living room suddenly.

“Ah—— Kill me! Si Ye Han! Just kill me!”

In the late of night, that shrill voice made her hair stand on end.

Ye Wanwan was motionless and didn’t dare to move an inch.

She carefully peeped into the living room through the crack of the glass door. From her angle, she could only see a winding trail of blood all over the floor, seeping into the pure white carpet...

Following the trail of blood, she saw Si Ye Han sitting on the sofa. He had on a modestly expensive, tailored, dark-coloured suit. The watch on his wrist exuded a cold luminosity and next to his legs laid a white tiger, its hair as white as snow.

The white tiger had its eyes closed lazily, like it was asleep but was unable to conceal the deadly aura of a beast emitting from its body, as if he might tear his prey apart anytime.

On Si Ye Han’s right was Xu Yi and on his left, was a teenager in a black shirt.

A few steps away from Si Ye Han, a man was rolling around in convulsions on the floor with his entire body soaked in blood.

There wasn’t a good piece of meat left on the guy and the area around his knees was bleeding non-stop. Two solid things at the side had some meat attached to them, which seemed like the two knee bones extracted from the man...

Under the screams of the man that caused one’s scalp to tingle, the man on the sofa had an inhumane expression on his face. His thin lips moved slightly, letting out an emotionless voice, “Continue.”

Following Si Ye Han’s order, the teenager in the black shirt moved forward, raised his knife and cut down without hesitation...

Ye Wanwan was so scared that she shut her eyes. She didn't witness anything but just by the shrill howl of the man, she could imagine the torture he was under.

“Ah ah ah—— Si Ye Han! You're inhumane! You beast! Monster! The blood of the Si family flows in me, I'm your blood brother! How could you treat me like this! You actually dared to do this to me! Ah——”

Ye Wanwan's heart started pounding hard, what? This man is Si Ye Han's blood brother?

Which one?

Judging by his age, he couldn't be Si Xia's father...

## 140 Are you hungry?

“Si Ye Han! You’ll get your retribution! Don’t think that I don’t know! Second, third, fourth... Even sixth and seventh brothers... all died in your hands... I’m telling grandma... I’m telling all the elders in the Si family... they won’t let you off... they’ll never let you off...”

The man was already incapable of walking. He kept shouting insanely while crawling forward bit by bit.

Si Ye Han didn’t stop him; he simply watched in silence as the man struggled in vain with his last breath.

The man had already crawled to the door and reached out to open it...

At that moment, a white shadow pounced over at lightning speed. The malicious tiger bit down on the man’s neck instantly.

His neck was as crooked as a kite with a broken string and his blood spewed all over the living room like a flower blossoming, accompanied by the crackling sounds of the tiger gnawing on the bones...

This scene was far too horrifying, even for the Ye Wanwan who had lived two lives.

“Ah——” Ye Wanwan finally couldn’t hold it in anymore as she let out a scream from the door of the garden.

At the same time, the glass door she was hiding behind was pushed open while she was still in shock.

In the next second, she was met with a pair of eyes that could freeze her blood and she saw the living room akin to hell clearly.

Xu Yi, who was standing next to Si Ye Han, was dumbfounded when he saw her. His face seized with terror, “Ye... Ms Ye... Why are you here...”

I’m finished!

Why would Ye Wanwan suddenly appear here?! Isn't she supposed to be in school?

The teenager in black, who stood on the other side of Si Ye Han, looked condescendingly at Ye Wanwan who was totally pale. He furrowed his brows with a look of disgust and disdain.

Ye Wanwan's stomach turned. Her relationship with Si Ye Han had been good recently which actually made her view this devil as a human for once.

Oh, Si Ye Han... How could he ever be a normal human being...?

If he was, she wouldn't have been so desperate to leave him in her previous life.

Gu Yue Ze saying that Si Ye Han was violent, ruthless and bloodthirsty was an understatement.

To this day, she could remember the first time she witnessed him murdering someone. It wasn't any less bloody than this.

That time, she was so scared that she called him a "devil" and cried, asking him to let her go. She acted like a lunatic. She even used all kinds of vicious words to curse him. After causing a ruckus for half a month and falling very ill, she wasn't able to change anything and was forced to witness another bloody scene until she only had a faint breath of life left, then he let her off...

With so many memories flooding back, Ye Wanwan's head started to hurt. However, all these memories flashed past for only a second or two.

Ye Wanwan quickly calmed herself down, patted away the dust on her body, stood up and picked up her schoolbag. With the plastic bag in her hand, step by step, she walked towards Si Ye Han without looking anywhere else...

Facing the fearful Xu Yi, the teenager with a cold expression, the blood-covered floor under her feet and the sound of the white tiger crushing the bones of the human...

Finally, she reached Si Ye Han.

She passed the bag of meat buns to him, “Hey, are you hungry? I bought some really good buns on the way back here.”



# 141 Are you scared?

On the sofa, the man's eyes became increasingly gloomy and he had an unwavering severity on his chiselled face. He looked like a demon walking out from the depths of hell, especially on this dark, blood-filled night.

With the white tiger's deep roar and Si Ye Han's presence, the room was completely icy without any warmth at all.

At this moment, Xu Yi was soaked in sweat. He never expected that Ye Wanwan would come over and the worst thing was that she actually witnessed what happened.

He made a grave mistake in not noticing the presence of Ye Wanwan and allowing her to enter just like that.

I'm so dead...

Xu Yi's entire body trembled, his heart was burnt to ashes.

However, at this moment, he saw Ye Wanwan walking directly to the master and overheard her asking, "Are you hungry?"

Xu Yi looked at Ye Wanwan with enlarged eyes, thinking that he was hallucinating.

Wha... What did I just hear?

Presented with this situation, Ye Wanwan's only reaction was to ask whether the master was hungry, whether he wanted a bun?

And she even said it in a tone like it was a regular, jolly day...

Shouldn't Ye Wanwan have gone berserk and run away, screaming and yelling?

The strong scent of blood mixed together with the smell of meat from the buns was revolting. Xu Yi looked at Ye Wanwan and then turned to look at the master on the sofa; it was as if he was dreaming.

The aloof teenager standing on the other side of Si Ye Han narrowed his eyes and looked at Ye Wanwan with a hint of

warning in his eyes.

Ye Wanwan didn't have the energy to care about his reaction; she focused on Si Ye Han alone.

She could see him staring at her with his dark pupils; his scrutinizing gaze seemed to peer through her soul, causing a chill to creep up her spine.

After some time in the suffocating silence, Si Ye Han glanced at the lonely bun in her hand and finally asked, "Are you scared?"

Ye Wanwan was shocked and she quickly replied in a firm tone without hesitation, "No."

Even though that was what she said, her heart was actually about to fall apart.

She really didn't know where Si Ye Han found the courage to ask her this question.

Am I scared?

If I wasn't scared, would I even be considered a normal human being?

However, she had endured such a painful end in her previous life because of her fear. This time, even if she was extremely afraid, she couldn't show it to Si Ye Han. Otherwise, if this scene was replayed, she might not be able to maintain her composure.

Si Ye Han's temperament was far too volatile and enigmatic. In her previous life, she never knew which action or comment she accidentally made that infuriated him.

In this life, she still couldn't understand this man. But she could use her experience from her previous life to prevent herself from doing anything that would enrage him.

While Ye Wanwan nervously waited, Si Ye Han looked at her for a few seconds with eyes as dark as black holes. She wasn't sure whether he believed her words.

After a few seconds, the man pinched her chin with his chilly fingers and whispered in a low, hoarse voice, "Good girl."

Judging by this... He's probably satisfied with my reply and performance.

Even if he doesn't believe me, he doesn't seem to mind.

I took the right gamble!

Ye Wanwan's tensed nerves instantly relaxed—it was as if she had just gone through a near-death situation.

## 142 Wasn't easy to put up a strong front!

“Roar——”

Just as Ye Wanwan relaxed, an earth-shattering growl of a tiger suddenly resounded from somewhere close behind her; the vibration was so strong that even the floor shook.

“Ah!” Ye Wanwan, who had just claimed that she wasn't afraid, was so scared out of her wits that she immediately pounced onto Si Ye Han.

Si Ye Han, who was being pounded on the chest by the girl with the buns, “...”

Xu Yi: “...”

After Ye Wanwan regained her senses, she glanced at Si Ye Han, embarrassed. She then followed by glaring at the white tiger who had its snow-white fur stained with fresh blood and was charging towards her ferociously and roaring continuously at her. She was fuming mad.

Damn it! Why is it roaring at me all of a sudden?!

I managed to keep it together for so long and but all my efforts just went to waste!

It wasn't easy to put up a strong front!

When the white tiger saw Ye Wanwan jumping onto Si Ye Han, it stopped moving but still paced around the sofa as it stared at Ye Wanwan in a hostile manner.

Its gaze was exactly the way you would look at an intruder.

This white tiger was Si Ye Han's pet that he kept in Jin garden.

The Jin garden was surrounded by a big dense forest and white tigers often roamed around the forest by themselves.

The white tiger's name was Si Lu Te, which translated to “slaughter” in English. You'd know it was a fearsome beast

and not some tame housecat just going by its name.

In her previous life, Ye Wanwan hated and feared this white tiger almost as much as how she felt towards Si Ye Han.

However, after she was reborn, although she just saw it breaking the man's neck and roaring like a beast, she didn't have a deep hatred and revulsion towards it. Instead, she felt a sense of nostalgia and guilt.

Previously, it was this white tiger that saved her life countless times. In order to block the path of people chasing after her, it got trapped.

She witnessed the white tiger being murdered by those people till its final breath, all while trying to protect her.

Ye Wanwan suddenly became teary-eyed.

In the eyes of Si Ye Han, he probably thought she was in tears from the fright.

Certainly, a sneer came from her side—it was the black-shirted teenager who had carried out the execution, Ming Liu Ying.

As the saying goes, enemies are bound to meet.

This teenager looked quite young but he was secretly the most formidable expert by Si Ye Han's side. His methods were ruthless—many deplorable incidents were settled by him.

Just like before, Liu Ying hated this pest by Si Ye Han's side to the point where he didn't hesitate to offer to kill her before.

Ye Wanwan's relationship with him was as incompatible as fire with water.

Si Ye Han looked at the girl who had her arms and legs wrapped around him. His gaze paused for a moment and then, he stretched his broad palms out and patted her head. He then narrowed his eyes and looked at the white tiger, "Si Lu Te."

The white tiger heard the master's warning. The eyes of the feral beast were filled with a sinister scarlet glint and it roared softly. The way it looked at Ye Wanwan was as if he was ready to tear her apart the next second.

Both man and tiger confronted each other like that for quite a long time. After many minutes had passed, the white tiger finally left grudgingly under the master's stare.

Even this white tiger was unable to dominate Si Ye Han, so it was hard to blame Ye Wanwan for being so fearful of him in her previous life.

But she only found out a long while later that sometimes, a person's heart was much scarier than a beast's.

After the white tiger left, Si Ye Han looked at Xu Yi, "Go receive your own punishment."

Xu Yi, who was in a daze, immediately replied, "Yes!"

He already knew that this was the best outcome.

Ye Wanwan had saved everyone with her "Are you hungry" question and also saved herself in the process.

This was probably just her abnormal reaction after getting such a huge scare. Otherwise, how could a person have such a drastic change in nature?

## 143 A late night call

At an exquisite club in Imperial City, late at night:

A slightly plump middle-aged man's expression changed after he picked up a call. He dashed out in a hurry.

The man's hands trembled as he made a call, "Xiaxia, we're in trouble!"

A lazy teenager's voice came through the receiver, "What is it?"

"I've just heard that your fifth uncle landed in Si Ye Han's hands!"

The teenager sighed, "Tsk, useless."

The middle-aged man wiped his sweat while speaking nervously, "Xiaxia, you have to quickly think of a way to get him out!"

The teenager sounded annoyed, "I don't want to waste my time on a useless bum. Anyway, you think we can help by going over now? We won't even be able to find a single bone, much less his corpse!"

"Then what should we do now? Are we going to just leave him to die?"

"Obviously... We can't let him off so easily!"

...

At Jin garden:

After Xu Yi received his orders and was about to clean up the scene with Liu Ying, a phone started ringing suddenly.

Xu Yi looked at the caller ID and panicked suddenly, "Master, old madam's calling!"

Si Ye Han's gaze darkened, "Answer it."

Xu Yi nodded and then turned on the loudspeaker, "Hello, old madam. It's so late, is everything all right?"

The displeased voice of the old madam came through the receiver, “Xu Yi, get Little 9th to the phone! Now!”

Xu Yi turned to Si Ye Han nervously.

Si Ye Han raised his outstretched hand.

Xu Yi went over swiftly, passed the phone over to Si Ye Han and made eye contact with Liu Ying.

Both of them looked uneasy.

“Grandma.”

“Little 9th! Why haven’t you been picking up? Tell me honestly, where are you and what’re you doing right now?!” The old lady questioned him; obviously, she’d received some news.

Xu Yi and Liu Ying broke out in cold sweats when they heard the old madam’s questions.

The old madam was against the brothers fighting with one another. If she found out what happened tonight, the consequences would be dire.

“Jin garden.” Si Ye Han answered.

“Let me ask you, did your 5th brother...”

The old lady hasn’t finished speaking when Ye Wanwan leaned her head over impatiently and asked Si Ye Han, “Is that grandma on the phone?”

When the raging old madam heard Ye Wanwan’s voice, she was stunned. A brief moment later, she asked in a surprised tone, “Wanwan?”

“Grandma! It’s me!” Ye Wanwan heard grandma calling her name and out of respect, she rushed over to the phone to greet her. She mouthed to Si Ye Han, “Hurry, let me speak to grandma!”

Si Ye Han looked at her, deep in thought, then passed the phone to her.

Liu Ying’s face changed when he saw that Si Ye Han had simply passed such an important call over to Ye Wanwan, but



it was too late for him to stop Si Ye Han.

What if this woman says something wrong?! I can't imagine the consequences!

"Grandma, it's me, it's Wanwan!" Ye Wanwan immediately said it in the sweetest voice, after she got the phone.

Hearing Ye Wanwan's voice, the old madam's tone became much warmer but there was still a hint of suspicion, "Wanwan, you're at Little 9th's? Don't you live on campus?"

Ye Wanwan replied, slightly embarrassed, "I missed him a bit so I came back."

The old madam sounded pleased and asked, "What were you and Little 9th doing?"

Each time the old madam asked a question, Xu Yi and Liu Ying's heart rates rose by a fraction, afraid that Ye Wanwan would say something wrong.

There were murderous intentions brewing in Liu Ying's eyes, and he was ready to kill this woman if she dared to say anything wrong!

Xu Yi wasn't feeling much better either. Without exaggeration, all of their lives were in the hands of Ye Wanwan!

Ye Wanwan wasn't the master after all; she didn't have that kind of quality. Even if she didn't mention the scene in front of them, the old madam with her sharpness would surely find out what happened if she picked up even a slight difference in Wanwan's voice.

## 144 So stupid... is she retarded?

Xu Yi was worried and took a glimpse at Si Ye Han. In the end, he saw that his master looked nonchalant, as if this was just an ordinary call from his family.

As the saying goes, “The emperor’s calm while the eunuch’s completely anxious.”

Under the watchful gaze of Xu Yi and Liu Ying, Ye Wanwan replied, “Eating buns. I brought back some buns from the store selling really good ones near my school entrance; they’re really delicious!”

The old madam over the phone was silent for a while like she was assessing her response. After a brief moment, she finally heaved a sigh of relief and said lovingly, “Wanwan, you like eating buns? Come over to grandma’s place next time and I’ll make them for you. I guarantee that they’re tastier than the ones you bought!”

Ye Wanwan said eagerly, “Thanks, grandma! Then can I come over next week?”

The old madam was very glad, “Sure sure sure, of course you can! You can come over anytime; grandma can’t wait for you to come over!”

When the old lady finished speaking, she called out through the phone, “Little 9th!”

Ye Wanwan quickly returned the phone to Si Ye Han.

But Si Ye Han didn’t hold the phone and simply moved closer to the receiver, “I’m here.”

“Little 9th, you must be nice to Wanwan; don’t be mean to someone else’s daughter! You can show a black face to other people every day but you can’t be like that to your girlfriend. Also, Wanwan’s still young and growing and senior year’s very taxing—you have to help replenish her nutrition...”

“I know.”

“Don’t just tell me you know; you have to change all your bad habits and bad temper too!”

Ye Wanwan nodded repeatedly as she listened. Grandma, you’re truly like my real grandmother.

The old lady nagged at Si Ye Han for a long time before hanging up finally.

When the living room had regained its silence, Xu Yi and Liu Ying both heaved a sigh of relief.

A crisis was averted simply by Ye Wanwan’s trial and error.

If it wasn’t for Ye Wanwan, even if the master had denied what had happened, the old lady would still be suspicious.

There wasn’t the slightest difference in Ye Wanwan’s tone from beginning to end, even under pressure from this kind of situation.

She must either have incredible abilities or she’s stupid... So stupid that she might truly be retarded...

No need to guess, it must be the latter.

After that, Liu Ying and Xu Yi cleaned up the bloody scene swiftly.

Very soon, everything returned to normal, as if the bloody scene was just an illusion.

Actually, Ye Wanwan felt relieved as well. I passed the test tonight, right?

I even covered for Si Ye Han and got credit for it!

After Xu Yi and Liu Ying left, there was only Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han left in the room.

“Why’d you come?” Si Ye Han looked at her and asked.

Ye Wanwan replied, “My roommate went on a date and made me want to see you! Oh right, I have a new roommate now: her name is Jiang Yan Ran.”

Ye Wanwan took the opportunity to tell Si Ye Han that she was no longer living alone, “Jiang Yan Ran and I used to share a

dorm room together but we couldn't get along so our relationship wasn't too good. Some things happened in these few days and we've patched things up!"

Si Ye Han probably didn't care whether these little girls were on good or bad terms and didn't respond.

Thus, Ye Wanwan took the chance to talk about the cruel things that Shen Meng Qi did, "Although Meng Qi's my best friend, I think she went overboard this time. How could she snatch the guy that her good friend likes? You better not be seduced by her!"

# 145 Isn't that for me?

Si Ye Han looked at her intensely like he was surprised that she was able to detect this kind of situation with her level of intelligence.

Ye Wanwan was so nervous that she kept yakking on and finally changed the subject.

Si Ye Han never brought up what had just happened and didn't seem suspicious of her unusual attitude.

I don't want to know anything about what just happened.

The more I know, the more danger I'll be in.

Ye Wanwan spoke till her mouth was dry and only then did she stop, "Ah, how is it so late already? I'm heading back to my room to go to bed, gotta be up early tomorrow for school!"

He fixed his gaze on her in silence for a few seconds. After some time, he finally said, "Go on."

After she got his approval, it was as if she'd received amnesty. Ye Wanwan leaned over to kiss him and said "goodnight" before heading up.

Alas, she had taken only a few steps before she heard his deep voice behind her, "Wait."

Ye Wanwan's back suddenly stiffened and she clenched her fist subconsciously as she turned around slowly, "What... What is it?"

Si Ye Han didn't speak and reached his hand out to her.

Ye Wanwan stared at his boney hand, unsure what he meant, "What?"

"Isn't that for me?" His gaze paused for a second at her hand.

Ye Wanwan followed his line of sight and looked down. Then, she saw the bun inside the plastic bag and was stunned for a while before regaining her senses and quickly replied, "Oh! Yes, it's for you, it's for you!"

She immediately hopped over and gave him the bun. Then, she stared at it as she swallowed her saliva.

I thought that he'd forgotten about it and I could have it all to myself!

Although these buns were for Si Ye Han, she'd developed feelings for it after travelling with it for such a long time!

She remembered that during puberty, her appetite became bigger and bigger and she became extremely protective of her food. Once, her brother ate her bag of chips by accident and she chased him down and beat him up.

Si Ye Han looked up at her unwilling face, "What's wrong?"

Ye Wanwan stared at the bun, "It's a little cold, do heat it up before eating it."

"Mhm."

Seeing that she hadn't left, he asked, "Is there anything else?"

\*Cough\* "No, no! I'm leaving!" Ye Wanwan quickly rushed upstairs like she was afraid that she'd go back on her words.

\*Cry\* Goodbye my bun, my love !

Si Ye Han watched as she wiggled into her room. His gaze then landed on the bun in his hands and kept his gaze there for a long time.

...

After she returned to her bedroom, Ye Wanwan sent a text to Jiang Yan Ran informing her that she wouldn't be returning to the dorm that night so she didn't have to worry about disturbing her if she came back late.

I really can't imagine what the first date would be like for these two innocently-in-love children.

After she sent the text, Ye Wanwan showered again and scrubbed the stench of blood away.

In the silence of the night, Ye Wanwan laid in bed and rolled around for a long time, unable to fall asleep.

Eventually, Ye Wanwan got up and took out a bag of beef jerky and dried pork slices from her schoolbag. Then, she went downstairs quietly.

The living room was still. She tiptoed and slowly scanned every corner of the room to look for it. In the end, she couldn't find it at all.

Maybe it went back to the forest?

Just as Ye Wanwan was prepared to return to her bedroom in disappointment, suddenly, she noticed a ball of something on the white carpet in front of the sofa.

It's Si Lu Te!

Damn! This guy, he could've laid anywhere but chose to lie on the white carpet. His snow-white fur completely blends in. No wonder I had such trouble looking for him!

# 146 Great White is so cute~

After she found her target, Ye Wanwan's eyes lit up and immediately ran over with the dried meat.

The moment she strode down the stairs, the white tiger, which was initially laying on the carpet, twitched its ears instantly and opened its eyes, an aura of death emanating from its blue pupils.

Being stared at with a pair of eyes like this was disturbing.

Thankfully, she'd already experienced this in her previous life. She understood this white tiger very well and knew that although it was extremely ferocious by nature, it acted like a human in some ways. Si Ye Han had interacted with her that evening, which implied that she was one of their own people so no matter how fierce it was, it would never harm her.

Under the fearsome gaze of the tiger, Ye Wanwan shuffled towards it. She could feel the aggression and caution in the beast's eyes increasing as she moved closer.

Ye Wanwan didn't get too close; she stopped when she was about four to five steps away. She opened the bag of dried pork slices and waved them around, "Si Lu Te... Do you want them? They're really, really, really delicious dried pork slices!"

When she waved her hand, the white tiger immediately bared its teeth and roared in danger.

"Uh, you don't like them?" Ye Wanwan then reluctantly opened the only bag of beef jerky she had, "What about beef jerky? This is really good!"

"ROAR——" The white tiger which was on its fours suddenly stood up, leaned its body forward and let out a fierce roar at her.

Even though she was sure it wouldn't harm her, it was inevitable that her human instincts would still lead her to be scared while facing such a huge beast.



Ye Wanwan was so frightened that her heart stopped pumping. But she really didn't want to give up. Thus, she plucked up her courage and continued moving forward.

One step, two steps, three steps——

When she was only a step away from the white tiger, an earth-shaking “roar” from the huge tiger resounded through the skies of Jin garden.

Ye Wanwan's ears started ringing as she fell to the ground.

She finally experienced what it was like when the earth trembles and mountains sway...

Very quickly, the big door was slammed open and Xu Yi rushed in—— “What happened??!!”

There were footsteps from above as well—Si Ye Han looked towards the living room with furrowed brows.

All he saw was Ye Wanwan sitting in front of the white tiger with all sorts of colourful bags scattered on the floor. Also, the white tiger seemed to be agitated and looked like it was about to go berserk.

“Ye... Ms Ye! What's going on here?” Xu Yi looked at this scene and was completely stupefied. Why did Ye Wanwan provoke Si Lu Te in the middle of the night? Is she courting death?

Si Ye Han turned to look at Ye Wanwan as well.

Ye Wanwan went over to Si Ye Han with an aggrieved expression and complained, “Great White snapped at me!”  
\*sob sob sob\*

Xu Yi: Who the hell is Great White ?

“...” Si Ye Han was silent for a few seconds, “What were you doing?”

“I... I just wanted to give my snacks to Great White! Great White's so cute, I wanted to play with it...” Ye Wanwan looked at the huge white tiger which was still roaring fiercely at her and suddenly felt even more upset.

Xu Yi was about to break down. What the hell does she mean by cute?!

Si Ye Han wrinkled his brows, “Stay far away from it.”

Ye Wanwan glanced at the huge white tiger’s furry head then looked at its furry and meaty body and simply couldn’t resist, “Can’t I play with it? I’ll just stroke its head... or its claws... can I?”

Xu Yi: You actually want to touch it! Touch its head and claws?!

He was completely speechless with the woman before him...

It’s true that a certain courage comes with ignorance!

# 147 Speechless

“No,” There was no room for negotiation with the way Si Ye Han responded.

Ye Wanwan was unconvinced, “Why not?”

Si Ye Han looked at her indifferently and replied, “Forced love doesn’t last.”

Ye Wanwan was speechless, “...”

She simply couldn’t refute that!

She never expected that one day she’d be slapped in the face by something she said herself.

“Fine!” Ye Wanwan glared at Si Ye Han like he was a bad person and then ran away in a huff.

One day, she’d turn Great White into a sweet melon! She believed she could do it!

After Ye Wanwan left, Xu Yi sighed worriedly, “9th master, should we ban Si Lu Te from Jin garden? What if it harms Ms Ye?”

Si Ye Han thought about it and looked in the direction of her retreating figure, “No need.”

...

At the barbeque stall outside the entrance of Qing He:

It was already late at night but the stall was still buzzing with people. A group of big burly boys sat around a big table and were drinking and chatting.

“Big boss, don’t be angry! That gigolo isn’t worth it! His family is only powerful now. Lately, the real estate business hasn’t been doing so well so they might go bust someday! Unlike your family, big boss, they don’t have a big project with the government! That’s billions in profit!”

“That’s right, that’s right! That Jiang Yan Ran’s a bimbo, leaving such an outstanding guy like big boss for a gigolo!”

“I think Jiang Yan Ran’s just using that gigolo to provoke you!”

“Yes, yes, yes, that must be it!”

Song Zi Hang had been filled with anger all the way from the basketball court to the stall, but after he heard all this, he was slightly appeased.

Just as he was about to speak, his phone rang, “My dad’s calling, I’m going to answer it. You guys go ahead and drink first!”

“A call from Director Song, you better get it!”

“Hurry and go, big boss!”

Song Zi Hang took his phone to a quiet spot, his tone somewhat excited, “Hello, dad? Is everything settled?”

Daddy Song sounded a little unhappy, “Not yet, the 100 million from the Jiang family hasn’t come through.”

“What? Hasn’t come through? I thought they said that they’d transfer it in the morning?” Song Zi Hang’s face changed.

“The Jiang family said there were some problems with their finances all of a sudden and couldn’t transfer the money over; they’ll need a few more days.”

“The Jiangs are too unreliable—we discussed this months ago. How can there be a problem now? Do they know how much losses we would take because of their mistake?” Song Zi Hang said, agitated.

Mr Song was obviously unhappy as well as he replied with a heavy sigh, “Alright, it’s not a major problem. We’ll get their payment by next week at the latest.”

Mr Song paused and then asked, “How are things between you and Yan Ran lately?”

Song Zi Hang felt slightly guilty and simply gave a shallow reply, “How else could it be, everything’s the same!”

Mr Song warned him sternly, “Make her happy in your free time—buy little gifts for her and shop with her. Don’t be so nonchalant!”

Song Zi Hang’s tone suddenly became a bit annoyed, “I’m not the Jiang family’s servant, why should I give in to her, coax her or eat and play with her? Anyway, dad, I’ve already told you that I like someone else.”

“Nonsense! I’ve told you so many times that now is not the time for you to do what you want, you have to restrain yourself in times like this! Wait till our family becomes more powerful first. Then, wouldn’t you be able to have any girl you wanted?”

If you can’t even restrain yourself for such a small matter now, what can you accomplish in the future? You have to make Yan Ran happy, especially now! You hear me?”

Song Zi Hang’s face darkened. After a long while, he gritted his teeth and replied, “Got it, I’ll make her happy.”

“That’s my boy.”

# 148 There's no such thing as a free lunch

The next morning:

Before heading to class, Ye Wanwan stopped by her dorm.

Even before she took out her keys, the door was pulled open, “Wanwan, you're back!”

Jiang Yan Ran stood by the door cheerfully; she probably heard Ye Wanwan's footsteps.

Ye Wanwan was used to living alone so having the door opened for her all of a sudden gave her a shock.

“Yeah! C'mon, tell me, how was the date last night?” Ye Wanwan couldn't wait to find out.

Jiang Yan Ran hesitated before replying, “I told Chu Feng the truth already.”

Ye Wanwan was taken aback, “Huh? What did you tell him?”

“I told him that it was your idea to ask him out and initially, I more or less wanted to use him to provoke Song Zi Hang but in the end, I couldn't go through with it so I told him everything. With my current condition, I really can't dive into another relationship so fast and this wasn't fair to him.” Jiang Yan Ran answered.

“All right...” Ye Wanwan sighed.

With Jiang Yan Ran's character, she roughly guessed that this would happen; she didn't have high hopes that they'd get together so quickly anyway.

“That's okay, the two of you can still be friends. Chu Feng's a nice guy, you don't have to worry,” Ye Wanwan consoled her.

“Yeah,” Jiang Yan Ran nodded and said, “Oh, right, my dad called me last night and said that they gave the excuse that their finances had some issues so they weren't able to transfer

money over to the Songs. At the same time, they already secretly withdrew the funds from their collaborative projects. The Songs weren't suspicious at all."

Ye Wanwan laughed, "There's no problem if Uncle Jiang handles things—you can stop worrying! Come on, let's go eat!"

The two of them spoke while packing their books and went downstairs.

Just as they were about to enter the canteen to eat, they bumped into someone who made their stomachs turn.

Song Zi Hang held soy milk and steamed dumplings in his hands as he blocked the path of the two of them suddenly. The unrelenting smile on his handsome face was very clear. He looked at Jiang Yan Ran and said, "Yan Ran, you haven't had your breakfast, right? I bought it for you—you love the soy milk and steamed dumplings from Xiang Man restaurant, don't you?"

Ye Wanwan raised her brows when she saw this. Tsk, there's no such thing as a free lunch...

He's probably doing this because the Song family felt uneasy so they gave him a warning.

Don't they know it's too late now?

Upon seeing Song Zi Hang's surprisingly gentle expression, Jiang Yan Ran was put into a trance but very quickly, she turned cold, "No, I don't. Their soy milk has a fishy smell and their steamed dumplings aren't good. Shen Meng Qi's the one who likes them."

Song Zi Hang froze, "Oh... \*cough\*, is it now? I bought them for you once and I remember clearly that you said you like them!"

Jiang Yan Ran sneered in her heart. That was only because you bought breakfast for me on that rare occasion—how could I say that I didn't like it?

Thinking back, he bought a lot of food that time and even asked her to share with the people in her dorm.

It was obvious that he bought them specifically for Shen Meng Qi!

These two hooked up much earlier than I thought and even did it right in front of me!

“But I’ve already bought them! It’s such a waste if you don’t eat them, just take them!” Song Zi Hang then shoved the breakfast into her hands.

Ye Wanwan was speechless as she watched from the side. This is so insincere—is he really trying to make things up to her? Does he think she’s a garbage can? Or does he think that everybody’s as stupid as he is?



# 149 Wooing girls

Ye Wanwan had texted Chu Feng when she saw Song Zi Hang coming from afar.

As to whether or not he used this opportunity depended on his wits.

Ye Wanwan looked up from her phone, glanced suspiciously at Song Zi Hang and mumbled, “Captain Song, Yan Ran already said she doesn’t like it. Why’re you still forcing her to eat it? She’s not a garbage can...”

When he heard that, he glared at Ye Wanwan with a darkened face, “What garbage can? Ugly freak, don’t come between us. I just don’t want to waste the food!”

Song Zi Hang didn’t bother any further with Ye Wanwan and continued with his sweet talk while suppressing his anger, “Yan Ran, I know I went overboard with what happened before. But if you hadn’t hurt Meng Qi in the first place, I wouldn’t have acted out. If I didn’t speak up for Meng Qi then, she would’ve been misunderstood and attacked by so many people. You and Meng Qi are so close, could you let that happen?”

Jiang Yan Ran thought that she’d be heartbroken but after hearing what he said, she became numb. She smiled slightly and replied, “So you’re fine with me being misunderstood and attacked?”

Song Zi Hang had never cared about Jiang Yan Ran; he thought that by being slightly nicer to her and appearing weaker, she’d definitely run back to him with tears of gratitude. Who knew that Jiang Yan Ran wouldn’t give him the time of day at all?

Thus, Song Zi Hang started to lose his patience. His expression was cold as he held the plastic bag in his hands, his tone somewhat condescending and annoyed, “Yan Ran, I didn’t expect all those replies. Anyway, they merely said some

bad things about you but didn't cause much harm. Do you want to cut ties with me over such a small matter? Even though I forgot what you liked, I did give you a sincere apology!"

He said he was sincere but his tone didn't have a trace of sincerity at all.

While Song Zi Hang was busy giving his speech, suddenly, a figure rushed to them like the wind.

All they saw was a tall and handsome boy with his forehead soaked with sweat before them. He bent down panting, "Yan... Yan Ran..."

"Chu Feng..." Jiang Yan Ran was shocked to see Chu Feng with his shirt drenched in sweat, "What's going on?"

"I'm fine, I'm fine! I bought breakfast for you but I wasn't sure what you like to eat so I got a little of everything!"

Chu Feng didn't even have a hand to wipe his sweat—both his arms were full of different sized bags, up to his elbows. He went completely over the top. You'd think he was a food delivery boy!

Judging by the packaging, Chu Feng also bought breakfast from Xiang Man restaurant but he got almost everything on their menu.

Compared to Chu Feng's tactics of wooing girls and sincerity, Song Zi Hang's cup of soy milk and box of steamed dumplings looked way too shabby!

Sure enough, when Song Zi Hang saw Chu Feng, his face changed. And when he saw what he held in his hands, his face became as black as the underside of a pot.

Jiang Yan Ran was stunned, "But... This is too much... How could I possibly finish so much..."

Chu Feng immediately replied, "Just pick what you like and take it!"

"Wouldn't that be very wasteful?"

“No, no, I’ll give the rest to the brats in class, it’s their lucky day! Hurry, take your pick!”

Seeing the sweat on his face and nervousness in his eyes, Jiang Yan Ran couldn’t bring herself to reject him, “Alright then, thank you.”

## 150 The hideous face behind the mask

“Don’t... Don’t mention it! Actually, I was just bored so I went out to grab this stuff!” Chu Feng then quickly turned to Ye Wanwan, “Wanwan-jie [1], you pick some too!”

He’s actually quite sweet when he calls me jie.

The corners of Ye Wanwan’s lips curled up, “I won’t hold back then!”

The three of them happily split their breakfast and completely ignored Song Zi Hang.

Song Zi Hang gripped the plastic bag in his hands tightly; he’d never felt so embarrassed in his life. With his face darkened and filled with fury, “Jiang Yan Ran! I was wrong and couldn’t tell that you’re this sort of a person—so devoted and in love to my face but flirting behind my back!

I heard Meng Qi say that after you moved in with this ugly freak, you were influenced by her. As the saying goes, ‘he who lies down with dogs will rise with fleas’. You ditched an amazing and kind roommate like Meng Qi to hang around this monster—no wonder you’ve become so shameless!”

Upon hearing what he said, Ye Wanwan raised her brows. He actually said Yan Ran was flirting around ?

He’ll find out very soon what flirting around really means.

Jiang Yan Ran turned pale instantly. She never imagined that the guy she liked for so many years would be this evil after his mask had been removed. What she couldn’t tolerate the most was that he not only insulted her but Wanwan as well.

Jiang Yan Ran was so angry that she started shaking. The boy next to her suddenly stepped forward and moved in front of her. He stared coldly at Song Zi Hang and said, “An ungrateful brat like you has the right to criticise other people?

Wanwan-jie's grades topped the class! Her position is much further ahead of the white lotus you've claimed. With Shen Meng Qi's behaviour, she still dares to insult other people? Who gave her that confidence?

You didn't cherish the times Yan Ran was nice to you and you took her for granted. You took her sincerity and trampled on it and even hooked up with her friend, denying the engagement with her in front of the entire school and now, you're blaming her for not allowing you to continue bullying and stepping over her. Who exactly gave you this hideous face?"

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, Ye Wanwan was a little surprised. I couldn't tell that this guy, who stutters when he's talking to Yan Ran, has such a sharp-tongue!

Song Zi Hang's face contorted in anger, "You..."

"What about me?! Just because you're blind doesn't mean that others are blind too! You're not even fit to carry Yan Ran's shoes! What kind of a man are you? You're not fit to be a human! A useless scumbag!"

"Pfff..." Ye Wanwan was on the verge of giving him a round of applause.

"Chu Feng! You're dead meat!" Song Zi Hang finally flew into a rage. He tossed the food in his hands aside and charged at him.

Chu Feng quickly put his bags down and met him head on but since he was a little late, he was punched in the eye by Song Zi Hang and tottered backwards.

Jiang Yan Ran screamed out, "Chu Feng!"

On the other hand, Ye Wanwan was quite calm. This fight was bound to happen. No matter the outcome, Chu Feng had already won.

Because the person Jiang Yan Ran was worried about was Chu Feng, not Song Zi Hang.

"Wanwan, what should we do?! Song Zi Hang has been trained from a young age—Chu Feng's definitely at a loss here!" Jiang Yan Ran exclaimed anxiously.

Song Zi Hang's moves were ruthless, vicious and fast. Judging by his stance, he must've had some professional training. While they were speaking, Chu Feng was beaten many times.

Ye Wanwan frowned. Although it was good to let Yan Ran's heart ache slightly, being beaten up by Song Zi Hang was really a bit too depressing.

But two girls couldn't help in this situation either, right?

Ye Wanwan focused all her attention and looked closely. She found out where Song Zi Hang might be attacking next with his swift and ruthless moves, and also his weak points, which weren't hard to guess...

## 151 You're too weak

Ye Wanwan blurted out without thinking, “Chu Feng, dodge! To your right!”

Chu Feng was stunned but fortunately, he reacted quickly and immediately leaned to his right. Sure enough, he managed to dodge a punch from Song Zi Hang.

“Attack his left rib!” Ye Wanwan continued.

Song Zi Hang didn't block in time and his left rib was left wide open. He crouched down in pain after suffering a sudden blow from Chu Feng.

Just as Song Zi Hang got back up, ready to attack Chu Feng's stomach, Ye Wanwan shouted again, “Your stomach!”

...

After a few minutes, Chu Feng, who was initially receiving all the punches, got the upper hand. No matter what moves Song Zi Hang made, he was able to dodge and return a punch.

Song Zi Hang was filled with exasperation and he glared at Ye Wanwan as if he wanted to eat her up, “Chu Feng, who's the one that's not worthy to be a man? A big guy like you has to rely on a woman to fight?!”

Ye Wanwan put on an innocent face and muttered, “Oh, I'm just a girl spewing nonsense yet was able to get you beaten up like a pig. Captain Song, aren't you a little too weak?”

“You...” Song Zi Hang was fuming mad.

It was unbelievable. Ye Wanwan was simply too strange—she was able to predict his next moves not once or twice, but every single time.

Could it be that Ye Wanwan's also trained?

She's a girl, how could that be?!

His father had spent a large sum of money to get him lessons with an internationally renowned master. Even if he learnt

only a bit, it was enough. How could Ye Wanwan possibly see through all his moves?

At this moment, students started to gradually crowd around. Song Zi Hang was worried that if they continued, he would lose face in front of everyone. In the end, he could only stare bitterly at the three of them and walk away, “Jiang Yan Ran, you’ll regret this!”

After Song Zi Hang left in anger, Chu Feng wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth and walked over to Ye Wanwan excitedly, “Wanwan-jie, you’re amazing! How could you predict his next moves like a mind reader?”

Jiang Yan Ran also looked at Ye Wanwan in amazement.

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly, “It’s clearer from an onlooker’s point of view! Song Zi Hang’s skills are garbage; you guys would be able to tell too if you looked closely!”

“Oh...”

The two of them didn’t suspect a thing.

“You’re bleeding...” Jiang Yan Ran looked at the boy who had injuries on his mouth and eyes. Feeling guilty, she said, “Sorry for dragging you into this.”

Chu Feng scratched his head. His ears turned red and he returned to his usual silly self, “Nah, I was useless and didn’t protect you well! From today onwards, I’ll train hard!”

Jiang Yan Ran didn’t know what to say so she said, “I’ll go with you to the school nurse!”

Chu Feng wanted to tell her not to trouble herself but Ye Wanwan hinted at him with her eyes, so he swallowed his words and said, “I’ll have to trouble you then!”

Jiang Yan Ran turned to Ye Wanwan, “Wanwan, go eat your breakfast first. I’ll go with Chu Feng to the nurse.”

Ye Wanwan waved, “Go on, go on!”

After Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng left, Ye Wanwan stood there looking slightly dazed and thought deeply.



Actually, to those skilled and experienced fighters, it's easy to see through their opponents' tactics and moves.

To people like this, this was as easy as one plus one equals two—a natural instinct.

## 152 Of course I'll forgive her

In fact, she shouldn't have this ability.

During her previous life, although her father hired a professional to train her so that she could learn some self-defence, she only kept at it for a month.

However, she realised that when it came to combat skills or any other skills that normal people found uncommon, she was able to pick them up very quickly with her strong perceptive skills.

It was like those skills were ingrained in her brain—she wasn't learning but instead, she was merely recalling them.

Previously, in order to hide from Si Ye Han, she not only hid her looks but all the abilities she had, anything that might expose her sharpness.

But in this life, she wouldn't be so silly. There was a metaphorical knife in her hand and yet, she had allowed herself and the people around her to end up in tragedies.

After school:

The moment Ye Wanwan left the classroom, she saw Shen Meng Qi waiting eagerly for her by the door.

It seemed like she noticed that she was getting closer to Jiang Yan Ran and had started to panic.

“Wanwan!” The second Shen Meng Qi saw Ye Wanwan, she immediately walked over enthusiastically and hooked onto her elbow, “Shall we all have a barbeque dinner tonight?”

Ye Wanwan replied in her usual tone, “Sure!”

While walking, Shen Meng Qi probed, “Wanwan, I heard you're living with Yan Ran now? It must be hard to live with someone with her character, right? Why don't you move over to my place?”

“It’s fine, I’m too lazy to move all over the place,” Ye Wanwan replied nonchalantly.

Shen Meng Qi was still worried, “Did Yan Ran tell you anything about me? Wanwan, you know me best. With Yan Ran’s incident, I didn’t do it on purpose—I had no choice when Song Zi Hang kept pestering me. In order to not upset her, I tried my best to hide it but who knew it would still make her upset in the end and misunderstand me... Wanwan, you can understand how I feel right?”

If it was the old Ye Wanwan, she’d definitely understand. Even if there was evidence right in front of her eyes stating otherwise, she’d still choose to believe Shen Meng Qi.

Ye Wanwan wrinkled her brows like she was hesitating but in the end, she nodded. She spoke like she’d just been brainwashed, “Meng Qi, of course I understand. You’re so pretty, kind and amazing, it’s inevitable that so many people are in love with you! How could we blame you?”

After hearing that, Shen Meng Qi was delighted. A trace of mockery appeared beneath her eyes—I was nervous for nothing. Ye Wanwan’s so dumb, she’s still as gullible as before.

While the two of them chatted, Shen Meng Qi’s phone suddenly rang.

Ye Wanwan took a peek and saw it was the name of one of the junior boys in second year, one of the fanatical suitors of Shen Meng Qi. His family was also well-off but of course, was incomparable to Song Zi Hang.

There were quite a few others that she knew of who were kept hanging like spare tires by Shen Meng Qi.

Ye Wanwan rubbed her chin and a glow of understanding flashed across her eyes.

“Hello?” Shen Meng Qi didn’t move away from Ye Wanwan and picked up the call.

“Saturday? I’m afraid I can’t make it, I have make-up classes. I can’t make it on Sunday too—I’m really sorry. Next time, alright?”

Shen Meng Qi used the sweetest voice to reject whoever was on the phone.

Her main focus was on Song Zi Hang now. All the spare tires 1, 2 and 3 had to be on standby for now.

Shen Meng Qi hung up, looked at Ye Wanwan and continued, “Yan Ran seemed to be so in love with Song Zi Hang; I really didn’t expect that she’d get together with Chu Feng so quickly. Probably because Chu Feng comes from a wealthy family...”

With the way things were going, not only was she trying to brainwash her, she was also prepared to smear Jiang Yan Ran and hint that Jiang Yan Ran was flirtatious and greedy.

But actually, with Shen Meng Qi’s intelligence, she knew just as well as everybody else that Chu Feng’s family’s glory was only temporary as the industry wasn’t doing well and plummeting. They’d be bankrupt very soon. She obviously wouldn’t fall for this kind of person.

The two of them chatted away while walking towards the dorms to put their books down.

The moment they reached the entrance to the girls’ dormitory, they suddenly noticed a large crowd around the entrance.

## 153 Seeking death

After the people saw Shen Meng Qi, their eyes lit up and they rushed towards her with eyes of envy. They announced her arrival aloud teasingly, “She’s here, she’s here! Shen Meng Qi’s here!”

As they moved closer, Ye Wanwan saw a big heart-shape on the ground floor of the girls’ dorm made of candles. In the middle was Shen Meng Qi’s name and surrounding it was a sea of roses.

Song Zi Hang’s tall and handsome figure stood there. In his arms was a giant bouquet of roses, almost half as tall as a person, and his gaze was fixated on Shen Meng Qi.

Shen Meng Qi played along and gave a shocked expression. Her helpless and shy appearance, like a little white bunny, was enough to tug at the heartstrings of any guy.

Under the gaze of all the onlookers, Song Zi Hang carried the flowers and walked towards Shen Meng Qi with vigorous strides, “Meng Qi, forgive me for being presumptuous. But there are some things, some feelings that I can’t hold back any longer!

I like you! From the first time I met you, I fell deeply for you!

I like your simplicity, your kindness, your innocence, your everything!

I know you’re the one I want, the one I’m destined to be with, the one I want to protect my entire life!”

Song Zi Hang’s confession caused the crowd to scream in excitement and envy——

“Ahhh! That’s so romantic and lovely!”

“Captain Song, you’re amazing! If someone courted me like that, my life would be complete!”

“Say yes! Say yes!”

Ye Wanwan rolled her eyes and was speechless when she saw all those candles and roses. This method of confession was so outdated but was probably quite novel for this period in time.

Tsk, this Song Zi Hang doesn't let me down—he's still dashing ahead on the road to death!

The Song family gave him a call deliberately to get him to pacify Jiang Yan Ran. Instead, he did the exact opposite. Since he was thoroughly embarrassed by Jiang Yan Ran that morning and lost his dignity, he made a grand confession to Shen Meng Qi for revenge.

At this moment, Ye Wanwan saw from afar that Jiang Yan Ran was also in the crowd.

The people around her were gesticulating; most of them were either gloating or sympathising with her.

“Eh, Jiang Yan Ran's so unlucky. After all, she was the one who liked Song Zi Hang first!”

“That's right, although Chu Feng's not that bad, the Chu family has a mess to deal with and they probably reached their end already! Unlike the Song family, their news is everywhere on the Economics cover page!”

“But you can't blame Song Zi Hang for choosing Shen Meng Qi; there aren't many girls who are as simple and kind as Shen Meng Qi these days!”

...

Initially, Ye Wanwan was worried about Jiang Yan Ran but thankfully, her reaction was better than expected. She only glanced at all of this coldly and was disinterested in Song Zi Hang's performance as she carried her books back into the dormitory nonchalantly.

While Shen Meng Qi next to her was blushing under the envious eyes of everyone and basking in Song Zi Hang's affectionate confession, she appeared to be very shy, inciting an urge to embrace and love her.

Seeing Shen Meng Qi's abashed little face, the agitation that Song Zi Hang felt that morning by Jiang Yan Ran instantly disappeared. When he saw the retreating figure of Jiang Yan Ran from the corner of his eye, he even thought that she left heartbroken.

Song Zi Hang looked at Shen Meng Qi once again and continued his confession with deep emotions, "Meng Qi, be with me. Give me the chance to take care of you, protect you and give you happiness!"

Shen Meng Qi obviously didn't let such a good opportunity to clutch on to Song Zi Hang pass.

However, with her shrewdness, she wouldn't accept him directly in front of everyone. She put on a shy face the whole way and accepted the flowers from Song Zi Hang after making a polite show of declining. She still didn't say a word and hurried back into the dormitory, blushing.

With this kind of reaction, it could be thought that she had accepted him in the eyes of Song Zi Hang and the crowd. However, if she wanted to deny what happened or pacify her spare tires, she'd be able to.

Ye Wanwan watched delightfully as Song Zi Hang sought death. She calculated the time in her heart. Uncle Jiang should be ready soon and it was also time for her to prepare...

## 154 Recovered losses

In the following week, Song Zi Hang let himself loose and got very intimate with Shen Meng Qi.

Ye Wanwan observed the situation with the Jiang family calmly while gathering information secretly and waited for an opportunity.

Her big move on Si Xia had worked for quite some time. The boy was very well-behaved for an entire week and didn't dare to provoke her, and he was also very obedient during rehearsals.

After waiting in silence for several days, the news that Ye Wanwan was waiting for finally arrived.

Today was the day of the government open bid.

Mr Jiang called just as she arrived back at the dormitory that night.

Ye Wanwan prompted Jiang Yan Ran anxiously with her eyes glistening, "Quick, answer it!"

Jiang Yan Ran nodded and turned on the loudspeaker, "Hello, daddy?"

Mr Jiang's loving voice came through the receiver, "Hello, Yan Ran, daddy called to tell you some good news. Today's bid was very successful—we got the project!"

Although it was expected, Ye Wanwan was still quite emotional.

While she was still basking in happiness, Mr Jiang went on, "Also, we've publicly announced the cancellation of your engagement with the Songs. Thanks to your friend's warning, we were able to act in time before they were alerted. I've withdrawn all the funds from the other projects and cancelled numerous collaborations and dealings. I've also managed to recover all our losses!"

Most importantly, that big project was in the Jiangs' hands.



So anyhow, they made some gains from it!

“Oh right, is your friend there?”

“She’s here,” Jiang Yan Ran passed the phone over to Ye Wanwan.

“Uncle Jiang, I’m here!”

“Wanwan, come over for dinner when you’re free. Uncle owes you a big one. Let me know if you need help in future!”

“Thank you, uncle!”

“Ay, uncle should be the one thanking you!”

...

At the same time, in the school canteen:

Song Zi Hang didn’t have a clue about what was going on and was still enjoying a sweet dinner with Shen Meng Qi. These days, the two of them were always together like a little couple deeply in love.

They were still displaying their affection publicly as usual today.

“Zi Hang, today’s the day your family takes part in the bid with the government right? I wonder what the result will be...” Shen Meng Qi asked in a caring manner, filled with curiosity.

Once she mentioned that, Song Zi Hang was immediately filled with satisfaction and said confidently, “I spoke to my dad last night—everything’s in place, the funds will definitely reach us soon. There’s absolutely no problem!”

Shen Meng Qi sighed in relief and said, “That’s good. At first, I was worried that I would cause trouble for you. What if Yan Ran said some things to her parents...”

Song Zi Hang replied fearlessly, “How could that be, Meng Qi? You’re too simple-minded. Both our families have worked together for so many years and are inseparable. Our partnership isn’t something that can be destroyed by a spoiled princess like Jiang Yan Ran spouting a few words.

Look at how impressive the Jiangs are now; it's all because they have our backing. Otherwise, they wouldn't have survived. Jiang Yan Ran's parents were both in the entertainment industry before and went through a complete career change. What would they know about doing business?"

"That's true, it's truly all thanks to your family. Yan Ran's too ungrateful and even pulled that trick with Chu Feng. Isn't she trying to make you look bad on purpose?" Shen Meng Qi said defensively and looked at him in admiration.

## 155 Fiery rage

Song Zi Hang thoroughly enjoyed being looked at this way and continued pouring lavish praises on Shen Meng Qi, “Don’t talk about that woman, how could she compare to you? Meng Qi, I’m my father’s only son and will definitely inherit the wealth of the family. By then, I’ll definitely give you the best of everything!”

“Zi Hang...” Shen Meng Qi appeared to be moved, “I don’t care about any of that. As long as I can be with you, that’s all I need!”

While the two of them were being lovey-dovey, Song Zi Hang’s phone rang.

Upon seeing the caller ID, Song Zi Hang’s face brightened, “My dad’s calling, it must be to report the good news!”

Shen Meng Qi was also very excited when she heard that.

“Hello, dad?” Song Zi Hang immediately picked up the call.

“Zi Hang, get back here right now!” Daddy Song’s solemn voice came through the receiver.

Song Zi Hang was still clouded by the excitement of having the kingdom and this beauty in his hands and didn’t hear the difference in his father’s tone, “Got it, I’ll come back right now!”

After he hung up, Song Zi Hang told Shen Meng Qi, “Meng Qi, my dad wants me to go back. It’s probably to attend the celebration party!”

“You should get going then!” Shen Meng Qi revealed a joyful expression, certain that she didn’t put her stakes on the wrong horse.

Song Zi Hang held the girl’s slender hand, “Meng Qi, I’ll tell my parents about us after I head back. I’ll be able to bring you home next time!”

...

Song Zi Hang rushed back home eagerly.

“Dad! Congratulations! Are we having a celebration tonight?”

Song Zi Hang pushed the door open and entered the living room in high spirits.

But then he was hit on the head by a teacup the moment he stepped in. “Bastard!”

Song Zi Hang’s forehead started hurting as he got his wits smashed out of him, “Dad... You’re insane!”

Mrs Song saw her own son being hit on the head and was heartbroken. She brought a towel over and pressed on the wound, “Old Song! Can’t you talk things out nicely?! Do you have to use such a heavy hand?!”

“Talk nicely, how do you want me to talk to him nicely?!” Mr Song’s face turned red with fury.

“Mom? What exactly happened? Isn’t today the day of the bid? Dad, why’re you so angry, hitting me the moment I get back?! Am I really your son?” Song Zi Hang said resentfully.

Mrs. Song covered her son’s mouth like he said something taboo, “Don’t mention the bid! At first, the Jiangs promised they would transfer the hundred million over before the bid. Who knew that they didn’t transfer the money and even entered the bid to compete with us. In the end... The project landed in the Jiang family’s hands...”

Song Zi Hang’s expression changed instantly and he shouted in an uncontrollable rage, “Mom! What did you just say?! The Jiangs acted in bad faith—how could they do this?! That project was rightfully ours!”

Mrs Song continued gravely, “That isn’t the worst part. Our families were relatives by marriage; it’s fine if they don’t trust our family and took the deal away. We’d be a family sooner or later and the Jiang family only has one daughter so everything would belong to you.

However, after the bidding ended, that Jiang Hai Chao actually announced the cancellation of our two families’ engagement in front of everyone and even said that they want to cut all ties.

All the collaborations between both our families were severed overnight!”

Song Zi Hang was in disbelief, “Mom! What’d you just say? They called off the engagement? How can they simply call it off whenever they want; who do they think we are? Throwing us away when our value has depleted? They’re going too far! We can’t let this go!”

## 156 Ask your dear son

Mrs Song sized her son up and hesitated, “Zi Hang, let me ask you, did you have no idea what was going on at all? Did you do something that you weren’t supposed to do?”

Upon hearing his mother’s skeptical tone, Song Zi Hang blurted out, “Mom! What do you mean by that? How would I know? What could I have possibly done? Also, dad, I wanted to ask you, didn’t you keep saying that there’s no problem at all? How did it become like this all of a sudden? Did the deal go bust before?”

Mr Song slammed the table and shouted, “You don’t know? If you didn’t know, why would Jiang Hai Chao tell me to go home and ask my dear son?! Whose fault could it be other than yours?!”

Do you know how much manpower, resources and finances the company has invested into this bid? We even took up a huge loan. All the money has been invested into the equipment for that machine factory. Now that the deal’s gone, everything has become a pile of scrap metal!”

What? Jiang Hai Chao told dad to come home and ask me?

Song Zi Hang’s heart thumped hard as cold sweat started trickling down his spine, “Ask... Ask me...”

Mrs Song said anxiously, “Yes! Zi Hang, quickly, think about what you’ve done exactly, there might be a way to salvage this. Otherwise, the company’s really gone. Our whole family will have to sleep on the streets!”

Actually, from the time the Jiang family delayed the loan, I sensed something was off. Now that I think back, Jiang Hai Chao had probably started making plans from that point in time. Otherwise, the projects couldn’t have been withdrawn so quickly and the bid wouldn’t have gone so smoothly, catching us off-guard!

Your father and I thought about it for a long time and we were sure that nothing unusual happened during this period. Jiang Hai Chao's attitude has always been the same and both our families didn't have any conflicts so we really couldn't figure out why he turned against us suddenly.

Think about it carefully, what have you done recently?"

Mr Song then stared at his son in anger, "That day, I specifically called you to tell you to be nicer to Yan Ran—did you act accordingly? Let me ask you, did you make Yan Ran angry?"

Song Zi Hang's face was ghastly pale at this point in time. Facing his raging father, he swallowed his saliva and forced himself to be calm. Then, he denied it without the slightest hesitation, "How could that be?! Dad, mom, you guys still don't know me? Since when have I not waited upon that rich girl, Jiang Yan Ran, like a princess? All I have done is tolerated her temper, how could I make her angry? Don't you guys know what I've been through all these years?

I really didn't expect that even after suffering such indignities without complaint, Jiang Hai Chao was still so petty and unsatisfied with me!

It's obvious that the Jiangs are ungrateful and discarded us after our help was expended!"

Mr Song stared at his son sternly for a long time. Seeing that he pledged all this in sincerity and was affirmative in his tone, he started to believe him.

When Mrs Song heard what he said, she was completely on her son's side, "Old Song! We're witnesses to how Zi Hang usually treats Yan Ran. He's pretty much given her a sacrificial offering—how could it be Zi Hang's fault!"

Mr Song turned livid with rage and completely shifted his fury over to the Jiang family, "All right, you Jiang Hai Chao! So much for treating him like our family; he actually resorted to double-dealing and even hit us back by disparaging my son!"

## 157 Incredibly shameless

Seeing that his parents were no longer suspicious, Song Zi Hang heaved a sigh of relief silently.

Thankfully, he had been very nice to Yan Ran in front of the parents of both families. Even Jiang Hai Chao wouldn't suspect him, much less his parents.

Then, how did this happen...

How did things end up this way?

In the blink of an eye, he lost everything. The project was gone, the collaboration was gone, the production line was useless, the company was knee-deep in debt and was about to go bankrupt!

He knew Jiang Yan Ran too well and was confident that he already had that woman hooked. No matter what he did, she'd never object because she was afraid that he'd hate her so it was impossible that she'd go home to complain.

So what if he protected Meng Qi and confessed to her in public? That would only make Yan Ran jealous and become more devoted to him!

Now, she dolled up so beautifully and ran to Chu Feng just to provoke him and try to change his mind, right?

He never expected that Jiang Hai Chao would actually call off the engagement between the two families!

Damn it! I knew it, it must be because that woman, Jiang Yan Ran, was pushed too far so she had to use heavy tactics to force me to submit!

Song Zi Hang tried probing his dad, "Dad, what should we do now?"

A sense of tiredness overwhelmed Mr Song's face, "I can only think of one thing. If the Jiang family is willing to work with us on this government project, that's the only way to salvage things.



But if Jiang Hai Chao really wants to be so brutal, I won't let him have it so easy; I'll fight until both sides perish. I want everyone to know the crafty and treacherous side of the Jiangs! Then we'll see how they can continue to work in this field, how their daughter is going to get married!"

Song Zi Hang's face turned gloomy, "Dad, you're right! The Song family is not to be trifled with!"

Mrs Song looked at her son, heartbroken, "Zi Hang, it's been hard on you all these years! You've been so kind to Yan Ran yet the Jiangs were so ruthless nonetheless!"

After Song Zi Hang left his house, he rushed back to school with rage burning inside of him.

At the same time, Ye Wanwan and Jiang Yan Ran had enjoyed a lavish meal at the barbecue stall in celebration and were taking a stroll by the sports grounds to digest their food.

Suddenly, Jiang Yan Ran's phone rang.

Jiang Yan Ran opened the text to take a look, "Song Zi Hang asked to meet me."

Ye Wanwan lifted her gaze, unbothered by it, "Meet him then!"

After all, it was a good opportunity for Jiang Yan Ran to see the true colours of this scumbag.

Jiang Yan Ran pinched her fingers and then replied: I'm at the sports grounds .

"I'll sit over there and wait for you!" Ye Wanwan went and sat down at the stands nearby.

Song Zi Hang got there very quickly, almost sprinting like the wind to Jiang Yan Ran. He had just managed to catch his breath before he immediately started scolding her, "Jiang Yan Ran! I really didn't expect that you'd be this kind of person! You tossed me away once you hooked up with that gigolo, Chu Feng! And you actually made your father call off the engagement! You think the engagement can be called off just like that by the Jiang family? What do you think the Song family is, people that're at your beck and call?!"

Jiang Yan Ran looked at the boy in front of her, expressionless, “Are you done?”

“What? Wasn’t I right? Are you feeling guilty now? I really didn’t expect that you’d be so evil! That project belongs to my family; who are you to snatch it from us?!”

Upon hearing what Song Zi Hang said, even Ye Wanwan was stunned and amazed by how shameless he was.

## 158 Who hasn't fallen for a few scumbags before?

Jiang Yan Ran had an indescribable sadness in her heart. “Oh, I’m evil for calling off the engagement? Who exactly declared that the engagement didn’t exist and said that he wasn’t related to me at all? I’ve only fulfilled your desires. What? Is that wrong?”

An icy glow flashed beneath Song Zi Hang’s eyes, “Jiang Yan Ran, don’t bring that up and make a thing of it now! I’m warning you, you better go back and get your father to retract what he said about calling off the engagement and work together with the Song family for the project. Of course, it’s fine if you insist on calling off the engagement. As compensation, you just have to hand the project over to the Song family.

Then, I can act like this incident never happened. Otherwise, don’t hope that I can forgive you in this lifetime! Don’t test my patience. There has to be a limit to your stubbornness!”

Song Zi Hang’s attitude seemed like he was certain that Jiang Yan Ran’s actions aimed to get him to change his mind; he clearly thought that she was still deeply in love with him and that she was still the same girl who’d give in to him whenever he got angry.

Watching the guy she used to like for so many years saying all these ridiculous things, finally, the last glimmer of light in Jiang Yan Ran’s eyes went out, “Song Zi Hang, you disgust me.”

“You!” Song Zi Hang watched the retreating figure of the girl, his face filled with fury.

In the girls’ dormitory:

After they went back, Ye Wanwan sensed that Jiang Yan Ran was a little upset, “Are you okay?”

Jiang Yan Ran smiled bitterly, "I just found it quite scary; what if I hadn't seen his true colours in time? What would've happened to me in the end?"

Thinking back to what happened to Jiang Yan Ran in the end, Ye Wanwan's heart froze as well.

Ye Wanwan understood very well how it felt to have your beliefs vanish into thin air. She sighed and said, "Cheer up, who hasn't fallen for a few scumbags when they were young?"

Jiang Yan Ran was amused and laughed out loud, "Speaking of which, we both seem to be in the same boat. Actually, I've always been quite curious. You were so in love with Gu Yue Ze before, what made you change your mind all of a sudden?"

Ye Wanwan's eyes turned slightly gloomy and replied, "I found out about some truths by accident."

...

In the next few days, as the bidding process was still incomplete and results hadn't been announced publicly, very few people knew about it and the public wasn't aware of the outcome.

As Song Zi Hang had previously boasted about it non-stop, every student in school assumed that the Song family got it. These people went up to Song Zi Hang to congratulate him and try to curry favor with him.

Shen Meng Qi was very sharp and realised that Song Zi Hang seemed to be distracted these few days. She wasn't sure whether it was because he was affected by Jiang Yan Ran's recent transformation or that he was overjoyed at securing the deal.

Anyhow, she couldn't let the prey in her hands escape again. Thus, she was more courteous towards Song Zi Hang and even took the initiative to ask him out that Saturday.

With each passing day that the project remained out of his hands, Song Zi Hang became uneasy. He still maintained the fantasy that Jiang Yan Ran would compromise eventually.

While he was shopping with Shen Meng Qi, he received a call from home once again.

Song Zi Hang ducked away from Shen Meng Qi and answered the call, “Hello, mom, how’s everything?”

His mother’s furious voice came through the receiver immediately, “Zi Hang, the Jiang family is too cruel this time! We can’t think of a way out now! He could help us out with just a simple lift of his finger but he’d rather have the expensive equipment that our company bought rot than work with us; he’s obviously pushing us to our death!”

“That old bastard! He’s actually treating us like that?!” Song Zi Hang boiled in anger.

# 159 Revenge

In desperation, Mrs Song's tone became somewhat deranged, "I won't let them off, I'll never let them off! Tsk, Jiang Hai Chao! He thinks he'll be fine by hiding from me? He wants his daughter to marry someone better off? There's no way! I'll make that wretch lose her reputation! I'll let everyone know how the Jiangs were so treacherous that they broke the contract! Let's see who'd want the Jiang family's junk then!

"Mom? What're you planning to do?"

"Don't you worry! Mommy will definitely help you get revenge!"

"Wait! Mom? Mom!"

She already hung up.

Shen Meng Qi walked over to him with a worried look, "Zi Hang, what happened? Who called?"

"Nothing..." Song Zi Hang shook his head and felt uneasy. The Jiang family still hadn't relented yet?

Shen Meng Qi was too focused on winning him over from Jiang Yan Ran and didn't think too much of it. "Let's go get our pictures taken then! If we don't go now, there'll be lots of people lining up later!"

She had already concluded that Song Zi Hang's unusual behaviour these few days was all due to Jiang Yan Ran.

Dressing up to the nines and getting all intimate with Chu Feng—does Jiang Yan Ran really think that I don't know her true intentions?

If Jiang Yan Ran stopped fighting with her, she wouldn't need to put in so much effort. To her, the more someone wanted something, the more valuable it became and the more satisfaction she'd feel once she obtained it.

At Qing He high school:

The performance was in a few days' time. Most of the students didn't go home that weekend and were busy decorating the hall and rehearsing.

In the big hall, many classes lined up to rehearse. There were people bustling about and the whole place felt very lively.

The show that senior class A was performing was ballet; Jiang Yan Ran and Shen Meng Qi were both in it.

"Class A! Next is class A's 'Swan Lake', is everyone here?" The host asked aloud.

"Wait! There's still one more! She's on the way. She'll be here very soon!" The captain of the dance team from class A replied.

"Make her hurry!"

"Got it, got it!"

"Who are we waiting on from our class?" someone asked.

"Shen Meng Qi. She went out today," the captain replied.

"Went out? Where'd she go? How could she be late for the rehearsal?!"

"I think I saw her leaving through the school gates with Song Zi Hang this morning!" someone replied softly.

"Oh——" Everybody responded like they were suddenly enlightened and looked pointedly at Jiang Yan Ran, who was stretching in the corner. Everyone started whispering.

"Shen Meng Qi and Song Zi Hang should've started dating already, right?"

"Seems like it! They're a perfect match! Unlike someone here who pestered him and came up with a lie about having an engagement when her plan failed!"

"Exactly, she was obviously the one breaking up the couple and accused Shen Meng Qi of being the third party!"

Jiang Yan Ran was usually arrogant and domineering and had offended quite a number of people. Plus, she was very gifted

and was the best at dancing so naturally, they took advantage of the chance to ridicule her.

Just as it was class A's turn to rehearse, a middle-aged woman in a navy blue cheongsam suddenly shoved through the crowd and walked towards the stage.

Everyone in the hall was a student. The sudden appearance of a middle-aged woman caused everybody to turn to look at her.

Most of them recognised she was Song Zi Hang's mother.

Everybody could see the towering rage across her face. She walked straight to Jiang Yan Ran in her high heels and slapped her in her face without hesitation—— “You shameless little b\*\*\*\*!”



## 160 Devoted?

Mrs Song's appearance was too sudden and Jiang Yan Ran didn't manage to dodge in time so she caught a hard slap to the face.

The big lively hall was in total silence all of a sudden.

Mrs Song pointed at Jiang Yan Ran's nose and started yelling, "Ungrateful little b\*\*\*\*, your whole family is trash! Before, you insisted on having your nuptials pre-arranged with our Zi Hang but now that you have power, you've kicked him aside! Calling off the wedding and trying to climb up the ladder—do you really think the Song family is that easily bullied?

Tell me, which gigolo did you hook up with behind Zi Hang's back? The one with the surname Chu? Jiang Hai Chao really brought up his daughter well! Flirting around when she's engaged to someone... once you found someone richer, you tossed our Zi Hang away and even snatched our family's project, forcing our family to the brink of death!

I used to treat you like a princess but you actually think you are one? Based on your talent, looks and actions, you're not worthy of my son at all! If it wasn't for you wasting his time, my son would've found someone better! My son was so devoted to you, yet you were so unappreciative and kept criticising him!"

Mrs Song let loose a flood of words, cursing and swearing at her, with each comment getting uglier. As she was an elder, Jiang Yan Ran remained respectful and didn't say a word at all. Her body trembled slightly and her expression was dazed and numb.

She didn't expect that Auntie Song who was usually so warm and nice towards her, someone who she treated like her own mother in her heart, would actually be so malicious with her words.

Could it be that the love she showed for me was fake this whole time?

I've never felt unworthy of Song Zi Hang...

Amongst the crowd, Ye Wanwan's gaze paused at Jiang Yan Ran's red and swollen face and a hint of coldness flashed in her eyes. Suddenly, she exclaimed aloud——

“Oh god! Jiang Yan Ran and Song Zi Hang actually had an engagement? How could that be?!”

Mrs Song, who was still in the midst of scolding Yan Ran, heard that questioning voice and became even more enraged. She scanned her eyes over everybody present in the hall and said firmly, “Why wouldn't there be? Did this little b\*\*\*\* lie and say she didn't have anything to do with the Song family?

Let me tell all of you, the two of them have been engaged to each other before they were even born. Parents from both families saw their fortunes and exchanged cards! There isn't anybody in our circle who doesn't know they're a pair!

My son was so nice to her and pampered her like a princess so devotedly, how could she have the guts to deny this?

Everyone, take a look at the true colours of this little b\*\*\*\*\*! She cheated on my son and even wanted to take down my family's company! How is there such an evil woman in this world?!”

Oh...

Upon hearing what Mrs Song said, the onlookers were stunned.

Damn! What did this woman just say?

Song Zi Hang and Jiang Yan Ran really had an engagement!

She actually said... said that Song Zi Hang was devoted to Jiang Yan Ran?

Mrs Song noticed that there was something wrong with the way the onlookers looked at her but couldn't figure out what it was.

Ye Wanwan looked at her mockingly and said with doubt, “That’s impossible! Auntie, you must be lying! Song Zi Hang’s girlfriend is obviously Shen Meng Qi, how is he related to Jiang Yan Ran at all?!”

Mrs Song couldn’t tolerate this kind of accusation and was furious as she blurted out, “I’m lying?! I’m Song Zi Hang’s mother! How could my words be fake! Obviously, this little b\*\*\*\* was lying! Who on earth is Shen Meng Qi? What nonsense are you spouting?”

# 161 Twisting the facts

Ye Wanwan protested, “Meng Qi’s my best friend! We all know that she’s the honorable girlfriend of Song Zi Hang! I think you’re the one spouting nonsense! Are you trying to accuse our Meng Qi of being the third party here? You’re too much!”

“You... What did you say... Zi Hang’s girlfriend...” Mrs Song was shocked. As she looked at Jiang Yan Ran’s red and swollen face, a sense of uneasiness arose in her heart.

At this point, almost everybody understood what was going on.

Ye Wanwan didn’t have to continue anymore.

A girl standing next to Mrs Song turned to her and asked, “You’re Song Zi Hang’s mom? Did you know that Song Zi Hang declared to the whole school that he doesn’t have anything to do with Jiang Yan Ran and even said that the engagement didn’t exist? He said it was just a joke between the two families and then he confessed his love to another girl on the spot!”

Mrs Song came to her senses and replied angrily, “This... This can’t be true! How could my son do something like that?! Stop attacking him!”

Some people couldn’t tolerate this any further and started talking all at once, “How are we attacking him? Everybody in school knows about this, we’re all witnesses, okay?”

“That’s right! When Jiang Yan Ran found out that Song Zi Hang had a secret date with her best friend, Shen Meng Qi, she had a fight with her. We were all initially helping Jiang Yan Ran scold Meng Qi but in the end, Song Zi Hang slapped Jiang Yan Ran in front of everyone and announced on the school’s forum that he didn’t have an engagement with her! If you don’t believe us, you can see it for yourself on the forum! Look for the ‘video of Jiang Yan Ran Attacking the Third

Party and Song Zi Hang Defending the Third Party', the announcement and everything else are on there!"

"Song Zi Hang confessed to Shen Meng Qi in a very grand way with candles and flowers and they've been together constantly these past few days. You're now saying that he and Jiang Yan Ran were engaged? Don't you think that's a bit contradictory?"

At this time, the speculations were getting louder and everybody was shocked at this turn of events.

"I didn't think that Song Zi Hang had been lying this whole time to protect the third party! Shen Meng Qi really was the third party!"

"I thought Song Zi Hang was quite manly at first, but who knew he was a scumbag who hooked up with his fiancée's best friend behind her back! His mom actually dared to say he was devoted to Jiang Yan Ran? Where did she find the guts to say that?"

"What do you mean behind her back? He hooked up with that girl right under Jiang Yan Ran's nose!"

"Tsk tsk, also, the big project that Song Zi Hang has been boasting about was busted already! Probably as revenge from the Jiang family! He deserves it!"

"I thought the Song family was powerful but they only relied on help from the Jiang family!"

"His mom actually came down to school to twist the facts and slap Jiang Yan Ran, putting the blame on the victim! Oh my god! This has me totally twisted! What kind of people are in this family?! They're just a pack of ungrateful wolves!"

"They're shameless!"

...

Mrs Song became paler and paler when she heard the overwhelming ridicule and insults circling around her.

Her initial plan was to find Jiang Yan Ran to seek revenge and ruin her reputation, but instead, she learnt the truth and almost fainted on the spot.

The reason why the Jiang family wanted to call off the engagement suddenly... was because of this!

Zi Hang denied the engagement in front of everyone and hooked up with another girl in school immediately after?

This... This is impossible! This is completely impossible!

Ye Wanwan caught a glimpse of a figure trying to sneak off into the crowd and she rushed over nimbly, grabbed onto Shen Meng Qi's elbow and said anxiously, "Meng Qi! You're finally here! Hurry, explain things to everyone! They're too much; they actually said that you're a shameless third party! You're definitely not this kind of person, right?"

Suddenly, everybody turned to Ye Wanwan and saw the flustered Shen Meng Qi standing next to Song Zi Hang.

## 162 Avoiding responsibility?

Ye Wanwan's words seemed to defend Shen Meng Qi yet they pushed her directly into the eye of the storm once again.

"It's fine that this ugly freak isn't good looking, but is there something wrong with her brain too? Zi Hang's mom already said that there was an engagement yet Wanwan still thinks it was a misunderstanding! What else should we call Meng Qi other than the third party?"

"Song Zi Hang has really tested my limits. On one hand, he was relying on his fiancée's family's support and on the other, he went with a slut in front of her! His family is on the verge of bankruptcy and yet, he's still fooling around and trying to put up a front, acting like a rich young kid!"

Shen Meng Qi tried shaking her off but before she managed to weasel out of Ye Wanwan's grasp, she was blocked by the crowd.

She was astounded. She never expected that things would turn out this way.

She always aimed high. Her greatest goal was to be with Si Ye Han but she knew very well how distant that man was and low the possibility of being with him was, so she didn't act silly and sit around to wait for an unobtainable target.

She'd be graduating soon and was preparing to enter the entertainment industry, so she needed a strong backer.

She knew her strengths very well. Unlike those old foxes who'd already entered high society, these little boys in school were easier to entrap.

Among the boys whom she paid attention to, only the young master of the Zheng family was up to par. Although all these rich kids had honourable families, they didn't have much authority at home. She had to wait many years for him to take over the business and manage the household.

She tried probing him a few times but after she found out she couldn't get what she wanted from him, she left him hanging and treated him like a spare tire, just like how she treated every other guy.

But Song Zi Hang was different; once he graduated, he'd be able to enter the family company. Furthermore, after they got that government project, they'd generate large profits and capital instantly.

It was smooth sailing at first. During today's date, Song Zi Hang had promised her that once he graduated, he'd convince his dad to invest in a million dollar movie and designate her as the female lead. The male lead and important supporting roles would also be from their company.

If she was able to pull such a big investment, she could immediately gain a foothold in the entertainment industry, while allowing the company to gain recognition.

After the date, Song Zi Hang said that he wanted to accompany her to rehearsal and she readily agreed, eager to show off her trophy to Jiang Yan Ran.

Who would've guessed that once they stepped in, they'd see Song Zi Hang's mother making a scene in the hall, telling everyone about the engagement between Song Zi Hang and Jiang Yan Ran?

Not only that, what did Mrs Song just say?

Not to mention the big project that the Song family didn't get, but now, they're being forced by the Jiang family to the verge of bankruptcy!?

Just a second ago, Song Zi Hang said boldly that he wanted to make me the most popular actress! He even said that the Jiang family wouldn't be able to do that without the Songs and didn't dare to offend them!

He was actually lying to me from the start!

The boy that she'd laboriously scavenged would soon become a worthless pauper!



If she'd known this earlier, she would've spent all her efforts on Zheng Bin!

Hearing all the nasty comments around him and facing Shen Meng Qi's stare, Song Zi Hang turned pale and went into a frantic rage. He dashed to his mom, "Mom! Are you crazy?! What're you doing here?"

"You're asking me?! Let me ask you, were they telling the truth? You really went to find a woman behind Yan Ran's back? She's the one?" Mrs Song shot daggers at Shen Meng Qi.

Due to Ye Wanwan holding her back, Shen Meng Qi didn't manage to escape in time and could only hide behind Song Zi Hang.

Song Zi Hang's face darkened as he protected Shen Meng Qi, "Mom! Let's go home and talk!"

## 163 Made a fool out of you

With the bare truth in front of her, Mrs Song felt as if heaven and earth were falling down. When she thought about how she slapped Jiang Yan Ran and how she could never take that back, she felt so remorseful that her intestines turned green.

Under her rage and panic, she had shifted all her hatred onto that woman. Now, she charged at Shen Meng Qi and grabbed her by the hair, “You shameless b\*\*\*\*! You’re the one who seduced my son, right?! I’ll beat you to death, you s\*\*\*\*! Seducing someone else’s fiancé at such a young age! How did your parents raise you?”

Shen Meng Qi didn’t expect that a casual comment by Ye Wanwan could have this effect. Her scalp was nearly ripped out by Mrs Song as she shrieked in pain, “Ah—— I didn’t... I didn’t... I don’t know... I don’t know anything...”

“You don’t know?! You’re still pretending now?! You saw that our Zi Hang was a good chance for you to climb your way up; I’ve seen many people like you!”

Song Zi Hang saw that his sweetheart was being scolded and beaten by his mother and started panicking, “Mom! What are you doing?! Let Meng Qi go! I told you, this has nothing to do with Meng Qi—I’m the only one at fault! So what if I like Meng Qi? She’s simple and kind, a thousand times better than Jiang Yan Ran!”

“Shut up! Get over here and apologise to Yan Ran! I think your heart’s covered in pig oil! What the hell did you feed my son, you wretch! Bring your parents here! I want to see which family raised such a shameless daughter!”

Song Zi Hang looked at how Shen Meng Qi was in tears and his heart almost shattered, “I’m not apologising; why should I apologise?! Even if I hadn’t done what I did, the Jiang family already had these intentions. You think Jiang Yan Ran’s any more faithful? She ran straight to the gigolo from the Chu family right after!”

Shen Meng Qi was sobbing, “Auntie, I’m sorry, I’m really sorry. I really didn’t know that Zi Hang was already engaged. I’m really in love with him. Zi Hang’s an outstanding guy; I’m sure many girls are attracted to him. At first, I held my feelings back because of Yan Ran but it was Zi Hang who gave me courage... But if I’d known that he and Yan Ran were engaged, I would never have gone between them...”

Shen Meng Qi’s tears were like raindrops on a pear blossom and she managed to cast all blame aside with just a few words. She’d even portrayed herself as a victim.

That woeful and pitiful face not only made Song Zi Hang heartbroken, but even Mrs Song had a change of heart when she heard her praising her son. Her heart softened and everybody was moved by her words.

“Judging by Shen Meng Qi’s looks, she really couldn’t have known about it, right?”

“She was probably lied to by that scumbag Song!”

“Ay, Shen Meng Qi’s simply too innocent; scumbags cause tons of trouble!”

Ye Wanwan hid in the crowd and a smirk surfaced on her mouth.

Even now, she’s still trying in vain to get herself acquitted...

I’m really looking forward to seeing Song Zi Hang’s reaction when he finds out that he’s been made a fool and was treated as a spare tire and a sucker this whole time.

Ye Wanwan walked silently over to a secluded corner and made a call.

“Hello, Zheng Bin, I’m Meng Qi’s friend. She’s in some trouble right now and is being bullied by Song Zi Hang; you should come over quick! We’re at the school hall, yes. It’s really urgent and you’re the only one who can help Meng Qi out of this...”

## 164 My woman

After she called Zheng Bin, Ye Wanwan glanced at the crowd and realised that more and more people were speaking up for Shen Meng Qi—most of them her admirers.

Seeing their goddess being hurt by a scumbag, these people were heartbroken and started scolding Song Zi Hang and his mother. They even pulled Jiang Yan Ran back into the picture and scolded her as well. It was as if the most innocent person was Shen Meng Qi.

Jiang Yan Ran looked coldly at Shen Meng Qi who had her beautiful little face covered in tears, looking very pitiful and begging for forgiveness. Then she turned to look at Song Zi Hang, who was criticising her non-stop. She closed her eyes tiredly, wanting to leave.

Ye Wanwan crept over to Jiang Yan Ran's side and lowered her voice, "Are you happy with this? Don't worry, there's more coming."

Jiang Yan Ran looked at Ye Wanwan blankly.

Ye Wanwan laughed lightly, "Do you remember what I promised you before?"

Jiang Yan Ran instinctively recalled what Ye Wanwan said to her by the lake.

She said, "Big Missy Jiang, do you want Song Zi Hang to fall madly in love with you? Want to reveal Shen Meng Qi's true colours in front of everyone and ruin her reputation? Want to let Song Zi Hang see Shen Meng Qi's true colours and regret not choosing you before?"

It was these words that kept her going when she was at her lowest point.

She wasn't sure what Ye Wanwan was planning but she knew that she'd definitely deliver on her promise.

At this moment, Mrs Song was tugging at Shen Meng Qi's hair and yelling at her in fury. Song Zi Hang tried his best to protect her and glared at Jiang Yan Ran with deep hatred, "Jiang Yan Ran, I've lost my reputation thanks to you. Are you happy? Are you satisfied now?"

Shen Meng Qi was choked with tears, "Yan Ran, I'm sorry... I'm really sorry..."

"Meng Qi! You did nothing wrong! Don't apologise to this evil woman! It's my fault for not protecting you better! I should be glad that I saw this woman's true colours before it was too late!"

Ye Wanwan watched by the side in admiration. Under these circumstances, Shen Meng Qi was still able to count on her lies and acting skills to reverse a hopeless situation, regaining her innocent persona.

Song Zi Hang, who'd been used from the beginning and took all the blame at this critical moment, still defended her and spoke up for her voluntarily.

"Mom! I'd rather die than apologise to this flirt! I'll love only Shen Meng Qi in this lifetime!" Shen Meng Qi's tears triggered the burning anger in Song Zi Hang's heart. As a proud man, he'd never apologize to Jiang Yan Ran in front of the woman he loved, no matter what.

Just as Song Zi Hang was protecting his sweetheart with self-righteousness and everybody felt touched, a boy rushed over suddenly and pushed Song Zi Hang aside, embracing Shen Meng Qi in his arms——

"Song Zi Hang, you're a bastard! You're spouting nonsense! Meng Qi's my woman; she has nothing to do with you! You're a perverted scumbag, shamelessly harassing Meng Qi all the time!"

Song Zi Hang felt dizzy from the push and when he saw Shen Meng Qi in the other boy's arms, he was enraged, "I've been harassing Meng Qi? Bastard! Who do think you are?! Let go of her!"

Zheng Bin refused to let her go and replied loftily, “Me?! I’m the person who Meng Qi truly loves!”

“Zheng... Zheng Bin, why are you here?” Shen Meng Qi was flustered. Her gut feeling told her something wasn’t right and she tried to send him away, “It’s none of your business, get going!”

## 165 Refusing to give up

Zheng Bin saw Shen Meng Qi's tear-stained face and became even more protective, refusing to leave, "I'm not going back! If I hadn't come, you'd be bullied to the death! I have to expose the true colours of this scumbag to everyone!"

The two guys were so aggravated, like a pair of roosters fighting. They were both unwilling to step back and Shen Meng Qi was completely unable to stop them; she could only watch as they fought in front of everybody.

Song Zi Hang yelled, "Tell me, what do you mean by my true colours?"

Zheng Bin didn't want to be outdone so he retorted, "You're a toad lusting after a swan. You knew Meng Qi had a boyfriend but you keep harassing her!"

"Ha! What a joke! Meng Qi's my girlfriend; how could I harass her? Are you insane? Meng Qi's boyfriend? Don't tell me you're talking about yourself!" Song Zi Hang sneered without a care for Zheng Bin's words. He simply treated him as one of Meng Qi's suitors who had come over to cause trouble out of jealousy.

Zheng Bin blurted in a fit of rage, "Yesterday, Meng Qi and I even spoke on the phone the entire night and she told me herself that you were harassing her!"

Shen Meng Qi's heart thumped and she quickly interrupted, "Stop fighting! There has to be some misunderstanding, can we talk about this in private? Stop making a show for everyone to see! Alright?"

Shen Meng Qi tried to persuade the two of them anxiously.

Upon seeing Shen Meng Qi's pleading gaze, Song Zi Hang and Zheng Bin hesitated.

Not far off, Ye Wanwan narrowed her eyes. If she gave Shen Meng Qi some breathing space today, she was sure that Shen

Meng Qi would be able to appease these two guys very quickly.

Thus, Ye Wanwan rushed out and pointed towards Song Zi Hang, burning with indignation and scolded him, “Well done, Song Zi Hang! I thought you were true to Meng Qi but who knew that you’ve been harassing and forcing her to be with you! How could you do that?! Do you think you’re worthy of Yan Ran, worthy of Meng Qi? You’re an a\*\*\*\*\*!”

Song Zi Hang was aggravated again with Ye Wanwan annoying him, “Ugly freak, get out of my way! Don’t try to act all smart in front of me! I’ve said it before, I didn’t force Meng Qi to do anything! You can ask her if you don’t believe me!”

Shen Meng Qi was so angry that she started to feel faint. She shot a look at Ye Wanwan and really wanted to kill her.

On the other side, Zheng Bin’s fury arose as well, “Song Zi Hang! I guess you’re not going to give up until you see the grave! You had Jiang Yan Ran on one hand and secretly hooked up with Meng Qi on the other. Meng Qi didn’t embarrass you on the spot only because you were her classmate and also out of respect for Jiang Yan Ran. In the end, you took advantage of her kindness and harassed her every single day! Let me tell you, you don’t have to ask Meng Qi! Listen to this yourself!”

Zheng Bin brought his phone out and tapped a few times. Suddenly, a conversation between a guy and a girl played on his phone.

“Meng Qi! What’s going on between you and Song Zi Hang?!” This was Zheng Bin’s voice.

“I’ve already said that I have nothing to do with him at all; he’s the guy that Yan Ran likes, how could I be with him? It’s just that he keeps harassing me and I can’t do anything about it!” This familiar voice was obviously Shen Meng Qi’s.

“Let’s go public with our relationship then! Tell him and everyone else that I’m your boyfriend! He’ll give up then!”



“No way, we can’t go public. My parents are against me dating.”

“Then why don’t you tell Song Zi Hang that you have a boyfriend?! You’re not even treating me like your boyfriend!”

## 166 Confrontation

“Of course, I’ve told him before but it was no use! How could you say that about me? If you don’t believe me, then maybe we should just break up!”

“I... I... I believe you! Meng Qi, don’t be mad! I just hate that Song Zi Hang keeps harassing you! He still wouldn’t let go after finding out that you’ve got a boyfriend? This kind of person needs a beating—I’ll see to that someday!”

“Don’t be rash! He’s Yan Ran’s crush after all, and I don’t want to make a big thing of it. Anyway, so what if he keeps harassing me? You’re the one I love! You’re my boyfriend, not him! Don’t be mad anymore, alright?”

“Give me a kiss then...”

...

Following that was Shen Meng Qi and Zheng Bin’s lovey-dovey talk, and Zheng Bin kept playing it out loud with pride.

“Turn it off! Turn it off now!” Shen Meng Qi nearly went berserk when she heard the recording and screamed as she stared at Zheng Bin, “Why?! Why did you record this?!”

Upon seeing Shen Meng Qi’s reaction, Zheng Bin frowned and his face darkened, “Meng Qi, what’s wrong? I can’t let him bully you anymore! As for the recording, I’ve been recording every conversation we’ve had over the phone so I can hear your voice. I had to do this since you said that you want to focus on your studies so you can’t go out on more dates with me...”

Shen Meng Qi stood there with her back stiffened. All she felt was the earth and sky spinning; she didn’t dare to look at Song Zi Hang’s face or the looks of all the witnesses.

When Ye Wanwan heard the recording, it was as if she gained confidence and she marched to Song Zi Hang triumphantly, “Scumbag! What do you have to say now?! I knew it, Meng Qi’s such a nice and kind person—how could she be with you

even after finding out that Yan Ran likes you?! So it was you, scumbag, who was driving a wedge between them! Meng Qi has a boyfriend and you still wouldn't let her go. You have no sense of shame!"

After Song Zi Hang heard that recording, he stood there in a daze like he'd been struck by lightning, his face in total disbelief.

And what Ye Wanwan just said jabbed him right in the heart.

Song Zi Hang was so mad that he was shaking. His face contorted in anger and his fury reached its peak. He gritted his teeth, his intense gaze directed at Shen Meng Qi, "Shen Meng Qi! I've been harassing you? I've forced you? I'm shameless?"

When we were at the theme park before, who was the one who said she had feelings for me all along? Who was the one who said that her heart broke each time she saw me with Yan Ran? Who was the one who promised me that she'd be with me after we graduate?! Who was the one who made the move to kiss me? Damn it, since when have I ever forced you to do anything?!

Also, this guy! What's going on between you and him? You already accepted my confession the other day but you were still on the phone with him last night? And you said he's your boyfriend? What about me then?! What am I?"

Song Zi Hang tossed out a huge stack of photos from his bag and threw it at Shen Meng Qi's face.

Every single one was intimate photos of the two of them. Shen Meng Qi looked very sweet and didn't look like she was being forced at all.

Song Zi Hang grabbed Shen Meng Qi's wrist. There was a silver ring on her finger and it was a couple ring matching the one on his finger. "Forced? Her ring, her necklace and this entire outfit! I paid for all of it!"

Zheng Bin was dumbfounded, "This! This is impossible! I've been with Meng Qi for half a year!"

Following that, the two of them kept quarrelling, going back and forth with each other, thoroughly unmasking Shen Meng

Qi's cover.

# 167 Capsized

Shen Meng Qi had managed her relationships well. After Song Zi Hang's confession, she didn't reply to him on the spot and only acknowledged their relationship in private but denied it completely in front of Zheng Bin, claiming that Song Zi Hang was harassing her.

Shen Meng Qi thought that she could fool everyone. Who knew that the two of them would bump into each other? When the two of them met, they confronted each other and were initially fooled by her acting but her lies were now exposed.

At this moment, the crowd watched as the two people fought. The information Song Zi Hang and Zheng Bin disclosed got more and more shocking, and the onlookers were flabbergasted.

"Damn, what a plot twist! So it was Shen Meng Qi who was seducing Song Zi Hang!"

"And now there's Zheng Bin involved! Oh my god! Was she two-timing? Shen Meng Qi actually had the both of them fooled!"

"What do you mean the both of them? She stole her best friend's boyfriend, two-timed and told endless lies! We were all fooled!"

...

"Zi Hang! That's enough! Aren't you embarrassed enough? You caused our Song family and yourself to be in this predicament just for this b\*\*\*\*?! You! You..." Mrs Song gave her precious son a slap.

Mrs Song then grabbed Shen Meng Qi and slapped her twice, on her left and right cheeks. "Wretch! How dare you seduce a Song?!"

Song Zi Hang stood there, battered out of his senses as his cheeks burned. He was speechless and didn't react even when his mom slapped Shen Meng Qi.

He couldn't believe it!

He couldn't believe that the girl he'd always liked was this kind of person, toying with his feelings all this time and even dating another guy while she was cuddling with him.

As for him, in order to protect her reputation from being ruined, he was made a total fool...

"You b\*\*\*\*! How dare you lie to me?! You actually dared to lie to me!" It was as if Song Zi Hang was suddenly awakened and he charged towards Shen Meng Qi like a madman.

"Ah... Zi Hang... Hear me out..." Shen Meng Qi was knocked out of breath from his tight grip and shouted in fear, "Zheng Bin... Zheng Bin, help me..."

Why would Zheng Bin save her? It was a blessing that he didn't join in and kick her. He was so angry that his eyes were red, "Shen Meng Qi! You're good... you're good... just because I couldn't give you what you wanted... I couldn't help you become a big star... you went to find another man... and even kept me in the dark this whole time..."

I thought I was your true love and didn't dare to keep you from your studies. I didn't dare to tell anybody about our relationship but you used me as a spare tire! Other than Song Zi Hang, who else do you have in your trap?! How many other guys were you cheating on?!!!"

Hearing Zheng Bin's bellow of rage, everybody clicked their tongues in disapproval and looked at Shen Meng Qi's dishevelled hair and battered face without any sympathy for her.

"She deserves it! The boat's finally capsized this time [1]!"

"How could you not get your shoes wet if you keep walking by the river?!"

"What an eye-opener today! Innocent goddess of Qing He my a\*\*, more like a scheming woman, a vixen!"

"I didn't ... didn't... It's not like that..." Shen Meng Qi slumped onto the floor and shook her head vigorously, the comments around her cutting her like a knife.

All along, she was a good student in everyone's eyes and a goddess in every guy's heart. She had never received such menacing glares and horrible insults in her entire life.

Her mind was in a blur. She had no idea how things ended up this way and how she got into this state.

# 168 Daddy Jiang to the rescue

Ye Wanwan stood a few steps away and watched as Shen Meng Qi slumped onto the floor.

After some time, she slowly walked over with a face filled with heartache and said softly, “Meng Qi... How could this happen... How could you do something like that...?”

What about my brother? Did you also ditch him because he was no longer useful to you?

Or... is my brother still a spare tire because he still has some use for you?”

Hearing this, Shen Meng Qi suddenly seemed to wake up.

She didn't expect that Ye Wanwan could speak right to her heart. She immediately explained anxiously, “I didn't!

Wanwan, you have to believe me! This was all a misunderstanding! How could I do this to Mu Fan- ge 1 ? I really wanted to help him!”

Seeing that Shen Meng Qi still acted so fake when there was irrefutable evidence made everybody despise her even more.

At this time, only the ugly freak, Ye Wanwan, is still listening to Shen Meng Qi's fake honeyed words.

So it really was Shen Meng Qi's strategy all along—seducing whoever was powerful and when something went amiss, she'd find a spare tire immediately.

Not far off, Jiang Yan Ran was speechless as she watched how Ye Wanwan forced Shen Meng Qi into this pathetic state single-handedly. Shen Meng Qi was acting totally clueless and trying to explain things to Ye Wanwan, looking really anxious.

At this moment, Song Zi Hang pushed Shen Meng Qi away and rushed over to Jiang Yan Ran in tears, “Yan Ran... please forgive me... I didn't know... I didn't know things would end



up this way... that woman tricked me... I really didn't expect she would be so scheming... shamelessly seducing me from the start... please forgive me this once..."

At this moment, Mrs Song was in a rage. Song Zi Hang had actually been fooled by a little wretch, bringing embarrassment to the Song family.

"Yan Ran, you saw it too, it was all because of this b\*\*\*\* who seduced Zi Hang. Can you forgive him this time for auntie's sake? Which man hasn't made mistakes before? I've beaten and scolded him and he'll never dare do it ever again and will be with you happily! Go back and explain this to your dad; we can't let the issue with the company drag on!"

This dismissive tone of Mrs Song made Jiang Yan Ran frown. She pressed her lips together and replied, "Auntie Song, I'm sorry, I can't make decisions for the company. As for the engagement, it was exactly like what Zi Hang said before—it was just a joke by the elders, I just didn't see it clearly before."

Upon seeing Jiang Yan Ran's stubbornness, Mrs Song's face turned gloomy, "Yan Ran, do you really want to be so ruthless? Zi Hang and I have already apologised to you but you're still so relentless! Do you want to ruin this long-term relationship between our families over this small issue?"

The moment Mrs Song spoke, an angry voice resounded from the opposite side, "Yan Ran, what happened to your face?"

Jiang Hai Chao rushed over anxiously and behind him was Song Zi Hang's father, Song Xiao Wei.

Seeing her dad, Jiang Yan Ran was a little surprised as she covered her red and swollen face with her hand, "Daddy, why're you here? I'm fine..."

When Jiang Hai Chao saw that his beloved daughter—whom he spoiled from a young age and didn't even dare lay a finger on—had gotten slapped by someone, he couldn't contain his fury, "Who hit you? Was it Qian Ru Lan?! She actually dared to hit you?!"

Mrs Song didn't expect that Jiang Hai Chao would appear and she grew anxious and quickly explained, "Old Jiang, why did

you come down here personally? This was a misunderstanding, I didn't do it on purpose. Actually, it was just a small issue from the start, we really didn't have to drag so many people into this..."

Jiang Hai Chao hugged his daughter and was in a towering rage, "Tsk, small issue? My daughter was bullied by your son to the point where she wanted to commit suicide; is this what you call a small issue?! After Yan Ran's mom and I received the call that night, we rushed down to school immediately. If it wasn't for someone saving Yan Ran, we'd be looking at her dead body! You call this a small issue? So in your eyes, our Yan Ran's life is just a small issue! Qian Ru Lan, Song Xiao Wei, do you really think the Jiangs are pushovers?!" "Ge" means elder brother in Chinese

## 169 An idiot or two

“Old Jiang, that wasn’t what I meant. You said Yan Ran tried to commit suicide... I... I had no idea about this...” Mrs Song was shocked.

Song Xiao Wei’s face changed. His face was dark as he looked at his wife and son—both of them unable to achieve anything but were great at sabotaging things!

He had finally managed to meet Jiang Hai Chao today to find out what he did wrong. In the end, he learned it was his own son who betrayed Yan Ran first, making him lose all face in front of Jiang Hai Chao.

He tried so hard to persuade Jiang Hai Chao to be more lenient, on account of the friendship between the two families in order to work together on the project. But then, Song Xiao Wei suddenly received a call saying that his wife had gone to the school to stir up trouble!

Song Xiao Wei glared at his wife and son and could only summon up the courage to say, “Old Jiang! I’m really sorry, Ru Lan and I were ignorant. If we’d known about this, we never would’ve let this bastard off!”

Jiang Hai Chao sneered, “Ignorant?! You guys were obviously ignorant! I recently found out my daughter helped your son get water, washed their clothes and delivered breakfast every day like a servant; found out that your son cheated on Yan Ran right under her nose and embarrassed her; found out that he helped another girl insult her; found out that Yan Ran actually suffered so much! Let me tell you, Song Xiao Wei, Qian Ru Lan, this isn’t the end of it! Just wait for your bankruptcy!”

Jiang Hai Chao didn’t bother with the Song family’s explanation and left with his daughter immediately.

After everybody found out the truth from Jiang Hai Chao, they started criticising the three of them with spiteful stares.

That's too ungrateful of them, how could there be such a shameless family?

...

At the school entrance:

Jiang Yan Ran had to pacify her father for a long time before she finally managed to calm him down. Once calm, she sent him back home.

"Wanwan, you called my dad?" Jiang Yan Ran asked.

Ye Wanwan nodded, "Just in case. It was safer to have a backup."

"Thank you," Jiang Yan Ran replied gratefully.

She always has a well-thought-out plan.

"Don't mention it, I did it for myself too," Ye Wanwan replied.

Jiang Yan Ran said, "Even if Shen Meng Qi tries to talk her way out this time, nobody will believe her anymore."

Ye Wanwan pinched her eyebrows like she had a headache, "There'll always be an idiot or two who'll believe her."

"Uh, are you saying... Senior Ye?" Jiang Yan Ran asked in concern.

Ye Wanwan didn't comment.

After all, the IQ of a person in love is in the negative; she knew this very well herself.

In her previous life, her brother was still very devoted to Shen Meng Qi even after witnessing her flirting with another guy. He even felt useless for not being able to protect the girl he loved.

She already knew how hard it would be to brainwash him.

"After all, you and Senior Ye are blood siblings. Just talk to him nicely—he'll definitely be on your side," Jiang Yan Ran reassured her.

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath and looked at the time on her phone, "No worries, since I exposed Shen Meng Qi once, I can

expose her again. Don't worry about me. You should head back and have a good rest or find someplace to relax."

"Alright. Do you have any plans later?" Jiang Yan Ran asked.

"Today's Saturday, I have to go over to my boyfriend's grandmother's place to have dinner. Give me a call if you need anything."

"Sure."

After she parted with Jiang Yan Ran, Ye Wanwan returned to the dorm to get changed and removed her makeup. Then, she left through the back door.

The familiar black car was already waiting for her at the same place as always.

# 170 Pouncing on the great devil

Ye Wanwan's long hair was straight like a waterfall and she wore a white dress. She patted her face gently and went into the state of a little innocent white rabbit.

When she approached the car, the door of the driver's seat opened and Xu Yi quickly got out, opening the door of the back seat for her. At the same time, he couldn't help but stare at her.

Although this wasn't the first time he saw her like that, it amazed him every single time.

In the back seat, Si Ye Han was busy—he had his laptop out in front of him and a Bluetooth headset on, seemingly in a video conference.

She was unsure whether it was because the conference wasn't going smoothly but Si Ye Han didn't look too good—his forehead had a trace of faint anger and the surrounding atmosphere felt dangerous.

Ye Wanwan obviously didn't dare to provoke him. She sat in the corner seat obediently and tried to minimize her presence.

When she looked up inadvertently, she suddenly noticed that aside from Xu Yi, there was a teenager sitting in the front passenger seat.

As usual, the teenager was in an all-black outfit. He had short, neat hair and his expression was stern and sharp, like a weapon.

He was the most formidable expert under Si Ye Han, Liu Ying—the person she met in Jin garden.

When Ye Wanwan looked up, she met Liu Ying's gaze in the rearview mirror. He had the same contemptuous and disdainful look as usual.

As for his gaze, Ye Wanwan was already used to it. All the subordinates under Si Ye Han viewed her as a bewitching demon, similar to Bao Si and Da Ji who were infamous concubines who caused damage and suffering to the people in China.

The only difference from her previous life was that in this life, she returned to her original appearance, which was more in line with her title of a trouble-making beauty and also attracted more hatred.

Although she was already accustomed to it, she didn't want to accept these stares like she'd done in her previous life.

She really hated the way this guy looked at her!

Ha, he must be having so much fun calling me a vixen and witch in his heart, right?

Damn it, your master is obviously the one fighting over me, alright? Don't be so unreasonable!

If she didn't prove his accusation to be true, wouldn't that be a waste?

Ye Wanwan glanced at Si Ye Han.

His face was cold while speaking to his senior management on the screen. She didn't understand everything that came out from his lips.

Liu Ying noticed that she kept looking at Si Ye Han and his gaze became more alert and spiteful.

The corners of Ye Wanwan's lips turned upwards. In the next second, she suddenly pounced onto Si Ye Han.

Si Ye Han was caught off-guard and got knocked over.

He frowned and was about to speak, but was quickly covered by a soft sweetness...

Si Ye Han was obviously stunned. His obscure eyes turned deep almost instantaneously, like a giant whirlpool.

His long slender fingers then quickly closed the laptop shut and cut off the screen of the other party.

In the video conference, the senior management on the other end was initially focused on the meeting but then, suddenly a beauty appeared on the screen and it seemed like she'd pounced on their boss.

When they tried to have a closer look, the screen turned black.

Damn!

Woman?

A woman actually pounced on the boss just now, in the middle of a meeting?!

At the same time, there was something darker than the screen—Liu Ying's face.

His eyes were as wide as an ox's bell; his cheeks were flushed and his whole face was in disbelief. He was on the verge of exploding. He was actually flabbergasted by the shameless behaviour of Ye Wanwan.

Even though Xu Yi had seen this many times before, he still felt awkward every time and quickly pulled up the divider, cutting off the scene at the back.

"Hmph!" Ye Wanwan shot a look from the corner of her eye to Liu Ying's black face. She felt slightly appeased.

However, after she let off some steam, she realised she had a bigger problem...

Ye Wanwan blinked her eyes stiffly and looked at the great devil she pounced on...

Her impulsive decision...

She must've eaten a bear's heart and leopard's gall to possess the courage...

How did she have the guts to pounce on Si Ye Han...



# 171 Dignity

At that moment, Ye Wanwan broke out in a cold sweat. This time, she had truly only hurt her enemy eight hundred times but hurt herself by a thousand!

There was nothing that could be done right now; she already pounced on him and could only keep going from there.

Ye Wanwan laid on his chest like a neglected concubine and whined, “I’ve been here for so long but you don’t even care. What’s so good about watching this? You’ve been looking at this the whole time; is it better looking than I am? Who’s better-looking—me or this thing?”

These were truly the words of a trouble-making beauty.

The divider was able to block the visuals but not the sounds in the car. Liu Ying would probably be pissed to death when he heard that.

It was almost as if she could hear the gritting of teeth from the front.

In fact, Ye Wanwan was right.

Liu Ying had already unsheathed the sword that he usually brought with him, “This demonic woman!!!”

Even the words he bellowed were exactly the same as Ye Wanwan imagined.

Xu Yi quickly stopped him, lowered his voice and said nervously, “Keep it down! It’s not your first day knowing about this—why are you still so rash?! What if master hears you?! Do you want to die?”

The teenager next to Xu Yi was so mad that his hair was almost on fire. How could he swallow this down? “This woman’s been so weird lately; she obviously has bad intentions. Why is master so blind, not putting his guard up against her?”

Xu Yi hurriedly reassured him, “She’s just a little silly girl, how much harm can she do? Don’t worry!”

Liu Ying scoffed, “Tsk, what can she do? She did that on purpose just now! She did it on purpose for me to see! She’s driving a wedge between 9th master and me!”

“What on earth do you mean by that? Don’t make her sound like your love rival, alright? In any case, just stay calm. Even if she’s a demon, do you think our master is a fool? What kind of person do you think he is?” Xu Yi said.

Hearing this, Liu Ying’s anger slowly dissipated.

After all, Si Ye Han was a perfect god in his heart, how could he be a fool?!

However, the moment Xu Yi finished speaking, the two of them heard the master’s hoarse and low voice coming from the back, “You’re better looking.”

Liu Ying: “...”

Xu Yi: “...”

Ye Wanwan didn’t stop there, probably because she saw that Si Ye Han wasn’t mad so she gathered her courage again.

Ye Wanwan shot a look towards the front of the car and continued questioning Si Ye Han, “Then what if one day... Liu Ying and I fell into a river, who would you save first?”

Liu Ying: “...”

Xu Yi: “...”

Uwaaagh! What kind of question was that? I’ve got to kowtow to Ye Wanwan for her courage!

I didn’t think this woman would be scarier when she’s submissive to the master than when she’s disobedient and causing trouble!

The atmosphere was stagnant. After some silence, the man’s voice finally travelled to the front, “Save you.”

Liu Ying: “...” Where’s my knife!!!

Xu Yi: “...”

At this moment, Liu Ying's expression was akin to a whiny wife and Xu Yi could almost see the black cloud of resentment emanating from the top of his head.

Afraid that Liu Ying would lose control and butcher Ye Wanwan, Xu Yi persuaded him urgently, "Liu Ying! Put your knife down, please calm down! The master still loves you! Master said that purely because you can swim and don't need his help at all! Let's not stoop to the level of that little demon! We must have dignity! Have some dignity!"

Xu Yi was busy trying to talk him out of it but suddenly, he realised that his tone was a little weird... like he's persuading a jealous lover...

# 172 I'm just pure and innocent

Hehehe...

Upon hearing Si Ye Han choosing her without any hesitation, Ye Wanwan felt appeased and satisfied.

Si Ye Han grabbed her waist to prevent her from falling and spoke softly into her ear, "Are you done messing around?"

Did I just get caught for making trouble...

Ye Wanwan whined meekly, "Who asked Liu Ying to look at me like I'm a trouble-making vixen? I'm so pure and innocent..."

Pure and innocent?

Si Ye Han's gaze swept over her... Did she just say she's pure and innocent?

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly, feeling slightly abashed. She then pouted, "He doesn't like me, I hate him!"

"Don't provoke him," a tinge of warning lingered in Si Ye Han's tone.

Ye Wanwan gave a pained expression, "You're being totally biased!"

Si Ye Han slowly looked at her with his cold eyes, "I am, in fact, biased."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Fine, fine, I'll admit that Si Ye Han already gave me face and has been very giving to me.

"Anyway, it's an eye for an eye—if he glares at me again, I'm going to hurt his master! To anger him to death!" Ye Wanwan said.

Si Ye Han: "..."

As Liu Ying's master, Si Ye Han never expected to get dragged into Liu Ying's troubles for just being an innocent bystander.

Hm, should I give Liu Ying a raise then?

Shortly, the car arrived at the old house.

When they got out, Ye Wanwan met Liu Ying's gaze. As expected, his eyes were filled with a cold, murderous intent.

Ye Wanwan knew that a feud had been forged today.

But so what? There's a perfect gem, Qin Ruo Xi, in front of him anyway so no matter what I do, that guy will never like me.

I'm a trouble-maker and a pampered princess, so what?

In her previous life, she was most afraid of Si Ye Han. But aside from him, she was also terrified of these two killing machines by his side.

Each time he looked at her with his icy glare, she felt as if her flesh was being sliced into. She was also warned and threatened every two to three days and was surrounded by guards like she was a thief.

Even after being in Jin garden for so many years, even when Si Ye Han gave her the best of everything, she never felt like she belonged.

All the wrongs she'd suffered quietly all those years—she had to get revenge for all of them in this life.

Since I can't go back to being an innocent teenager anymore, what's the harm in acting like a demon this time around?

After they entered, the old lady saw that both Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han had arrived and a big smile spread across her face, "You're back!"

Si Ye Han: "Mhm."

The old lady looked at her precious grandson grumpily then pulled Ye Wanwan to her warmly, "Wanwan, come over quickly! Let grandma take a look at you!"

“Grandma!” Ye Wanwan called out to her sweetly.

It was no wonder that the old lady had a good impression of her; other than the fact that she didn’t make any mistakes this time around, Ye Wanwan’s look was very pleasing—both her appearance and temperament were very likeable.

She looked very gentle and obedient, simple and innocent—inciting people to let their guard down instinctively and dote on her.

“Not bad, thankfully you didn’t become skinnier, it looks like you’ve gained some weight! You’re still too skinny; you have to eat more!” The old madam pulled her in and scanned her up and down, nodding approvingly.

Ye Wanwan was really too skinny before, like she could be blown away by the wind. Recently, she managed to get some nourishment but as a whole, she was still a little skinny.

But with her appetite now, there was no doubt that she’d be fattened up in no time. Also, if she kept binging, she might even return to being as fat as before.

“Got it, grandma. I’ll eat more.”

“Good girl! Oh, right, grandma almost forgot. Wanwan, come, grandma wants you to meet someone!” The old madam brought her into the house with a wide smile on her face.

## 173 Finally, they meet again

She wants me to meet someone?

Someone whom the old madam wants to introduce me to specifically, who could it be?

Ye Wanwan stayed by the old madam's side with a look of suspicion.

They walked past the living room and entered the lawn. Suddenly, a familiar figure appeared before her eyes without warning.

All she saw was in front of a few precious peony trees, stood a tall and slender silhouette.

The girl had curly chestnut-coloured hair. She wore a casual camel coat and didn't look very stunning yet was elegant and graceful. Every movement revealed grandeur and classiness that only a true aristocrat could exude. Even with the girl's elegance, the grimness between her brows matched up to a man's.

This was Imperial City's number 1 goddess—— Qin Ruo Xi!

She finally got to meet her again after such a long time following her rebirth.

The moment Ye Wanwan saw who it was, her pupils constricted and her instincts heightened her vigilance and guard as if she saw her arch enemy.

“Wanwan, this is my grandniece, Qin Ruo Xi. She's Little 9th's good friend as well!” The old madam introduced her with an incredible pride and arrogance.

Ye Wanwan's brain managed to cool down slightly as countless memories came flooding back.

Si Ye Han's late grandfather had a sworn brother called Qin Bing Song; Qin Ruo Xi was Qin Bing Song's granddaughter.

Qin Ruo Xi wasn't simply "Little 9th's friend" like how the old madam described.

She was Si Ye Han's right-hand person—someone at his side who was irreplaceable.

Whether in the company, family or secret service, Qin Ruo Xi was very highly regarded—almost everyone saw her as the future mistress of the household.

However, the person whom Si Ye Han wanted to marry previously was Ye Wanwan, not Qin Ruo Xi.

Although Si Ye Han was scary, women were still attracted to him since he was gentle at times. She was quite moved when he ignored all the objections to marry her and gave her the status of Mrs Si.

In her previous life, she'd thought about the marriage deeply. Since she couldn't change anything, she thought she should just compromise and live with the title.

But the reality of it made her heart grow bitterly cold, over and over again.

Judging by Qin Ruo Xi's abilities, she wouldn't hurt her directly because these lowly methods would only anger Si Ye Han. She only needed to speak a few words and there would be numerous people willing to get their hands dirty for her.

Liu Ying was one of those people.

Moreover, the mere presence of this woman was enough to force her into the corner and steal her thunder.

To Ye Wanwan, it wasn't the physical torture that was the scariest, but the psychological torture.

If Si Ye Han took away her freedom, this woman destroyed her personality and sense of self to the point that even if she occupied the glorified seat of Mrs Si, she lived like a canary, a puppet without any beliefs of her own.

Ye Wanwan quickly suppressed the surging current beneath her eyes and greeted her like normal, "Nice to meet you, Ms Qin."



The corners of Qin Ruo Xi's lips curled upwards like it was the perfect timing, "Call me Ruo Xi. So you're the Wanwan who grandma's been talking about! You're just as pretty as she described; Ye Han's really lucky! This is the first time we're meeting so here's a little gift."

Following that, a servant brought a delicate little box over.

It was a pair of jade bracelets. Crystal clear, full-coloured, glass jade. The current market price for this was about eight million and its appreciation would be quite considerable in the future.

She clearly knew that Ye Wanwan was Si Ye Han's girlfriend and Si Ye Han had even brought her to meet grandma already; there was no way Qin Ruo Xi didn't understand the meaning of all this.

However, her attitude from the beginning didn't show an ounce of jealousy at all.

This should be the kind of tolerance that a real wife must have!

# 174 Embrace the golden thigh

“Thank you, Ruo Xi. The bangle is beautiful,” Ye Wanwan closed the box and acted like she didn’t understand the value of it.

“As long as you like it,” After Qin Ruo Xi was done with her, she turned to Si Ye Han.

When she looked at Si Ye Han, her initial formal and cold attitude was suddenly much warmer and her gaze turned gentler as well, “Ye Han, I’ve settled the issue over at Shen City, I’ll talk over the details with you tonight.”

“Thanks,” Si Ye Han said indifferently, as he retracted his gaze from Ye Wanwan.

Ye Wanwan’s expression was strange when she looked at Qin Ruo Xi just now.

“Are you just saying that or are you really grateful?” Qin Ruo Xi raised her brows.

Si Ye Han glanced at Xu Yi and he immediately brought out what he’d prepared beforehand—a bottle of exquisite wine.

Qin Ruo Xi’s eyes lit up when she saw it, “The liquor that 7th brother fermented himself! I tried bargaining for it with an ancient medical scroll that was out of print and he refused! How’d you get it?”

“Xu Yi got it.”

“You bullied Xu Yi again, always getting him to do these challenging tasks!”

Ye Wanwan stood silently next to Si Ye Han and watched as the two of them chatted away happily, closed off from all other people, including herself.

At this moment, Liu Ying’s excited voice came from the door, “Ms Ruo Xi! When did you arrive?!”

Liu Ying's eyes brightened the moment he saw Qin Ruo Xi like his pillar of support had arrived.

Qin Ruo Xi smiled, "Not too long ago. I heard that you've recently learnt a boxing skill? Can you practice with me?"

"Sure!" Liu Ying nodded instantly.

"This mischievous monkey, finding someone to spar with the moment she's back; not womanly at all!" The old madam complained with an annoyed expression, but it was obvious that her loving tone held no blame at all.

The old madam must be disappointed with Si Ye Han's choice to choose me, a girl who appeared out of nowhere, instead of Qin Ruo Xi.

But it was better for Si Ye Han to be attached to someone, whoever it was, good or bad, over being single for years without being close to any woman at all.

The old madam headed back to the kitchen. Ye Wanwan followed Si Ye Han and sat down near the wooden table under the pergola.

Qin Ruo Xi had removed her coat and started sparring with Liu Ying.

Ye Wanwan slumped down on her chair and watched the reckless and confident figures of the two sparring.

During this first meeting, Qin Ruo Xi had given her a show of her strength.

From Si Ye Han to the old madam, to Xu Yi and Liu Ying; she was showing her sovereignty and letting Ye Wanwan know that there was no place for her by Si Ye Han's side.

It was like that in her previous life as well—Qin Ruo Xi didn't do any real harm to her but forced her to feel despair.

In Si Ye Han's world, she'd been all alone, isolated and without help.

However, it was also because she was too foolish in her previous life.

So what if Qin Ruo Xi bribed everyone around Si Ye Han? Ye Wanwan only needed to grab hold of one person and she'd be invincible.

Ye Wanwan propped her chin on her hand, looked at the golden thigh glistening next to her and murmured softly, "Si Ye Han, I want to eat some melon seeds~"

Si Ye Han felt something was amiss about Ye Wanwan just now, but before he could figure it out, it was gone.

He had started to size her up, but once he saw her acting coquettishly with her beautiful little face and a sweet smile, that nagging feeling seemed to just be his misperception.

Ye Wanwan shook his arm, "My arm hurts from all the homework I've done recently, could you peel them for me pleaseeee~~~"

# 175 Please feed me

People who practice martial arts have pretty good hearing and Liu Ying was no exception. Although he was sparring with Qin Ruo Xu, he heard Ye Wanwan's words loud and clear.

His moves suddenly messed up, and the anger that he'd suppressed previously finally boiled over, "How dare she?! She actually wants the master to do something like that?!"

Qin Ruo Xi stopped him without batting an eyelid, "Liu Ying, don't be rash!"

Liu Ying said angrily, "Ms Ruo Xi, even you are trying to stop me?! I've had enough today! How could you not be angry at all?"

Qin Ruo Qi looked distant and replied calmly, "With Ye Han's status, it's perfectly normal for him to have a few women by his side."

"Bu... But this woman is different!" Liu Ying rebutted anxiously.

Qin Ruo Xi's expression turned cold when she heard him, but she quickly regained her calmness, "How is she different? Liu Ying, remember this, she's not different at all; you don't have to take so much offence."

Liu Ying wanted to speak but kept silent in the end, though his heart wasn't entirely at peace.

How is she normal?!

The master actually peeled melon seeds for her; he peeled 78 of them!!!

How could his delicate hands be used to peel melon seeds?!

Most importantly, there has never been a woman by master's side but this good-for-nothing, amoral and trouble-causing woman was able to stay by his side for two whole years.

At first, he didn't care about this woman at all and only acted like the master found a playmate out of boredom.

Who knew that the master would actually bring her to meet the old madam?

The only person qualified enough for the master to introduce to the old madam was the future headmistress of the household.

Why did the master bring this kind of woman to meet the old madam?

Liu Ying was on the verge of exploding but on the other side, Ye Wanwan was watching as Si Ye Han peeled the melon seeds for her, one by one.

Those slender fingers forced open each melon seed swiftly and the kernels fell into an exquisite little white porcelain bowl; as he peeled more and more, he looked more and more... tempting.

It couldn't be helped; Heaven can be so unfair sometimes—some people can look so stunning just by peeling melon seeds.

Although she had no choice but to use him to survive, Ye Wanwan also felt that she was enjoying herself.

With this thought, everything seemed balanced.

Sensing her stare, Si Ye Han stopped what he was doing and lifted his head. He was met with the searing gaze of the girl.

Her pupils were glistening with "PLEASE FEED ME!" written all over them.

After seeing her fearful, indifferent, hateful expressions and considering the way she had shunned him for so long...

Her current expression was too moving and it tempted him...

Ye Wanwan was staring at the hands peeling the melon seeds at first, but when she noticed that they stopped moving, she looked up, unsatisfied.

Why did he stop? There's not enough yet...

Without waiting for Ye Wanwan to speak, a shadow was cast over her head and his thin lips slowly landed on hers with a tinge of warmth...

Ye Wanwan's eyes were wide open. She blinked and blinked, unsure what just happened.

At this moment, he said in a low voice with his lips close to hers, "Who allowed you... to look at me this way..."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

What did I do...

What's wrong with my gaze...

I just wanted to have some melon seeds, that's all!

# 176 Captivated by your sex appeal

In the next second, a “bang” resounded not far away.

Ye Wanwan saw the cracks in the wall next to Liu Ying clearly...

He clenched his fist tightly and glared in Ye Wanwan's direction. Then, without regard to Qin Ruo Xi's reaction, he turned on his heels and walked away.

Uh, he just left in a huff...

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Actually, all she really wanted was to eat some melon seeds.

Speaking of which, it was no wonder that Qin Ruo Xi was able to reach her lofty position in the family. Even after witnessing Si Ye Han getting intimate with her, she still maintained her composure and was consoling Liu Ying instead.

This kind of woman who was beautiful both inside and out, who was skilled in using both the pen and the rifle and wasn't easily jealous, was simply perfect.

Even she thought that Si Ye Han was blind, not to mention his henchmen and followers.

Then she felt a sharp pain on her lips and Ye Wanwan changed her line of thought, “Ouch...”

“What were you thinking about?” The man asked unhappily when he noticed that she was distracted.

Do you even need to ask? Your little Liu Ying was so mad that he nearly crushed a wall, didn't you see?

Ye Wanwan sighed silently in her heart and muttered, “I'm thinking whether there's something wrong with your taste in women...”



Si Ye Han narrowed his eyes and replied casually, “Tell me, what’s wrong?”

Ye Wanwan thought about it, plucked up her courage and replied, “Why don’t you pick a woman who’s beautiful both inside and out, skilled in using both the pen and the rifle, graceful in the hall and skilled in the kitchen? Instead, you chose a trouble-maker who doesn’t follow the rules and causes chaos!”

When Si Ye Han heard that, he looked deeply at her.

Just as Ye Wanwan’s heart was getting petrified by his stare, she finally heard his casual reply with just five words: “Captivated by your sex appeal.”

Ye Wanwan almost choked, “Uh... This doesn’t seem characteristic of a ruler, right?”

“Who said I’m a ruler?”

“...” Ye Wanwan was speechless.

During dinner, Si Ye Han was silent as usual.

Qin Ruo Xi chatted away with the old madam about some funny incidents and made her laugh as if nothing had happened.

It was obvious that Qin Ruo Xi was aware of the old madam’s importance.

Ye Wanwan knew very well that the fondness the old madam had for her was only on a surface level. The moment Qin Ruo Xi returned, the good impression that she had with the old madam previously had dissipated.

She was already prepared for this; Qin Ruo Xi’s place in the Si family was deep-rooted—it wasn’t something that she was able to shake in a short period of time.

After dinner, Ye Wanwan took out her homework and started working on the desk.

Si Ye Han had a document in his hands and flipped through it on the sofa nearby.

There was a knock on the door and Qin Ruo Xi walked in, probably to report about work.

“Ye Han, about Shen City...” Qin Ruo Xi was about to continue when she glanced at Ye Wanwan doing her homework.

It was obvious with such confidential matters that Ye Wanwan should leave.

Ye Wanwan was about to pack up and leave when Si Ye Han placed the document down and looked up. Then he turned to Qin Ruo Xi and said one word, “Sit.”

He didn’t intend for Ye Wanwan to leave at all.

Ye Wanwan slowly raised her head and looked towards the two people sitting opposite, her heart beating faster.

Actually, she wished that Si Ye Han would allow her to leave—she didn’t want to know anything about these confidential matters!

# 177 The way a fatuous ruler acts

However, just like before, Si Ye Han didn't hide anything from her.

Such confidential and even top secret things: his bedroom, his most important study and his darkroom, were all brazenly spread out in front of her.

But she could understand why.

Would anybody be guarded against their own pet cat, dog or bird? Obviously not.

Qin Ruo Xi glanced at Ye Wanwan, was silent for a moment and in the end, didn't say anything at all. Then she started reporting the details to Si Ye Han.

In the quiet study, there was only the clear voice of Qin Ruo Xi and a few words from Si Ye Han occasionally.

Ye Wanwan left those two alone and started doing her homework.

With her math homework piled up like a mountain, she didn't have time to think about anything else.

Suddenly, a loud "dong" interrupted the silence.

Qin Ruo Xi and Si Ye Han raised their heads and looked towards Ye Wanwan.

They saw that Ye Wanwan's head was on the table, with a worksheet sandwiched in between.

She stared at that math worksheet with red and teary eyes, looking as if the paper had murdered her dad.

After a moment of strange silence, Si Ye Han pinched his brows and indicated for Qin Ruo Xi to stop. He stood up and walked towards Ye Wanwan.

Si Ye Han walked to her side, "Which question?"

Ye Wanwan was stunned as she forced her head up, “Huh?”

“Which question do you need help with?” Si Ye Han repeated and at the same time, stretched his fingers out and stroked her forehead with a frown.

Ye Wanwan tilted her head and replied instinctively, “Uh, question one, question two, question three, question four, question five, question six...”

Si Ye Han: “...”

Si Ye Han took out the first-aid kit from the cupboard, applied some medicine on her red and swollen forehead, then started explaining the questions to her.

Upon seeing Si Ye Han helping her with her homework, Ye Wanwan was dazed and somewhat surprised, but was captivated by Si Ye Han’s explanation very quickly.

After ten minutes, Ye Wanwan looked at Si Ye Han with dazzling eyes, as if he had grown a pair of little white wings on his back.

She never expected that after he explained those inexplicable formulas and questions that they’d become surprisingly easy.

Very soon, half an hour passed.

Qin Ruo Xi, who was sitting on the sofa waiting in silence, finally spoke up, “Ye Han...”

Si Ye Han lifted his gaze from the paper and looked at Qin Ruo Xi, “You can head back first.”

Qin Ruo Xi, who’d kept her composure all this while, had an uneasiness that appeared beneath her eyes after she heard him, “But the issue with Shen City, we have to...”

“I know what to do.”

Qin Ruo Xi’s expression turned gloomy at being interrupted. After a few seconds, she finally stood up, “Got it.”

Qin Ruo Xi left after she packed up her documents.

Watching Qin Ruo Xi leave, Ye Wanwan was quite surprised herself.

What Qin Ruo Xi said just now must've been very important. In fact, everything handled by Qin Ruo Xi was important. But Si Ye Han actually pushed this issue back just to help her with her homework?

This was truly... the way a fatuous ruler acts...

When he noticed that she was distracted, Si Ye Han rapped his fist on the table, "Do you understand?"

"Ah? No... No! Can you explain it again, please?" Ye Wanwan quickly focused all her attention.

Forget it, who cares what Si Ye Han thinks? I'm still stressed over math. With such a rare opportunity today, I have to grab hold of it.

## 178 His master couldn't be horny, could he?!

Downstairs:

Liu Ying crossed his arms and leaned against the door to the courtyard. He was still mad but after he heard familiar footsteps behind him, he turned around, surprised, "Ms Ruo Xi? Weren't you speaking to the master? You're already done?"

Qin Ruo Xi's expression was hard to decipher and she shook her head, "Not yet. Ye Han's busy so he asked me to head back first."

"The master's busy? Did something happen?" Liu Ying probed anxiously. If it was more important than the issue at Shen City, then it must be something big.

Qin Ruo Xi hurriedly replied, "No, don't worry."

"Then what's the master busy with? We exterminated all the remaining forces in Shen City, everything's a mess and we're all awaiting his instructions..."

Seeing that Qin Ruo Xi was hesitant in replying, Liu Ying could guess what happened and he bellowed furiously, "Was it that vixen again?! Ms Ruo Xi! You understand now? The master pushed aside such an important thing just for her!

Also, in the car today, while the master was having a video conference, this woman shamelessly seduced him right in front of Xu Yi and me. Most importantly, the master didn't scold her and even stopped the meeting for her..."

The image of Si Ye Han tutoring that woman appeared in her head and a darkness flashed across Qin Ruo Xi's eyes, "Ye Han's a guy and this Ms Ye's young and beautiful—it's normal for him to be captivated by her. Anyway, it doesn't matter now. Nobody's able to influence him when it comes to the big issues."

“Ms Ruo Xi, the master’s already been influenced, alright? At a time like this, you’re still speaking up for him?!” Liu Ying was furious.

Even if Qin Ruo Xi’s words make sense, they only apply to normal men—how could master be as horny as those ordinary people?!

This is impossible!

Qin Ruo Xi looked at the teenager next to her helplessly, “You get aggravated too easily; you can’t be like that from now on. You should be wary that she might come between you and Si Ye Han. For now, don’t be so bothered by her.”

Liu Ying was indignant, “I can’t take it much longer. Other than a pretty face, that woman’s useless, extremely stupid and doesn’t even have the strength to handle a chicken. If this keeps up, even if she doesn’t cause any trouble, she’ll drag the master down sooner or later. She’s not comparable to you at all, Ms Ruo Xi...”

Qin Ruo Xi furrowed her brows and warned him sternly, “Liu Ying, don’t say these things in the future. She’s one of Ye Han’s people after all.”

Liu Ying’s face darkened, “She’s not fit to be one of the master’s people; this kind of person isn’t even qualified to be on par with you!”

...

Upstairs:

After Ye Wanwan finally grasped Si Ye Han’s methods, it was as if she found a treasure cove. Unknowingly, she had listened to Si Ye Han’s explanations for an entire night.

Then, Jiang Yan Ran called.

It’s nearly midnight, Jiang Yan Ran should be asleep by now. Why would she call at this hour?

Ye Wanwan anxiously answered the call.

Jiang Yan Ran’s cries came through the receiver.

Ye Wanwan's face changed, "Yan Ran? Are you crying? What happened?"

"Wanwan... What should I do... I suddenly realised... I'm so useless... why... why after seeing what kind of person he is... I'm still suffering... It's too hard to bear..." Jiang Yan Ran sobbed intermittently and she sounded drunk as well.

Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief, "You've been drinking?"  
She thought that Scumbag Song had caused trouble again.



## 179 Become so strong that she could be his rival

“Yup, I’m already eighteen, I’m allowed to drink...” Jiang Yan Ran replied meekly like she was afraid that Ye Wanwan would scold her.

“Where are you right now?” Ye Wanwan asked, concerned.

“By the lake...”

“The little lake in school?”

“Yup...”

Ye Wanwan’s head started to hurt. “You’re so tipsy now, you might fall into the lake by accident! Hurry and head back to the dorms!”

What an honest kid; I just casually warned her to help her calm down but she’s actually listening to me!

“But I’m... I’m lost...”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Oh, big missy, how could you get lost in your own school?!

“Forget it, find somewhere and stay there; I’ll get someone to fetch you.”

Ye Wanwan warned Jiang Yan Ran repeatedly then gave Chu Feng a call, asking him to go to the little lake to look for Jiang Yan Ran before hanging up.

After the call, Ye Wanwan turned to Si Ye Han and said, “That was Yan Ran, the new roommate I told you about before. She got drunk in school and now can’t find her way back to the dorms so I asked a boy from the neighbouring school to find her. That guy has a crush on Jiang Yan Ran, he seems quite nice...”

The Si Ye Han in her past life was extremely controlling, almost to the point where it was perverted. He investigated

everybody around her.

Even if his intention was to keep her safe, his behaviour was still revolting to her.

In her past life, the only way she tried to resist was to try to escape but this time, she thought that if she became strong enough to protect herself, and even become Si Ye Han's rival, maybe she could regain her freedom that way?

Although the latter was still a fantasy for her at the moment.

Ye Wanwan continued, "It's so late already, I've got to go back. Though tomorrow's a weekend, our class has a rehearsal tomorrow morning so I have to rush back. I'm also worried about Yan Ran being alone in the dorm. You should hurry and talk business with Ms Ruo Xi!"

Even though Si Ye Han looked indifferent as usual and didn't say a word in response, Ye Wanwan could sense that he was unhappy.

She really felt that Si Ye Han's thoughts were harder to decipher than a woman's.

Before, when she was messing around and making a scene over and over to provoke Liu Ying on purpose, he wasn't mad at all. But now when she's being sensible and caring for her friend, he's upset?

Where's the logic?

Fortunately, Si Ye Han relented in the end and got Xu Yi to send her back.

As it was pretty late, the old madam was already asleep so Ye Wanwan didn't want to disturb her and only informed the old housekeeper of her departure.

In the living room, Qin Ruo Xi was up waiting and hadn't gone to bed. When she saw Ye Wanwan coming downstairs to say goodbye, she was surprised, "Ms Ye, you're leaving? It's so late, why don't you stay over and sleep here?"

Liu Ying, who was off to the side, scoffed, "How is she qualified to stay in the old house..."

Liu Ying hadn't finished his sentence but was forced to retreat by an icy glare shot at him. He shut his mouth in an instant.

That glare seemed like nothing but it was as if it brought an immense power like a huge, heavy mountain had suddenly pressed down on his chest.

Liu Ying hung his head low and his back broke out in a cold sweat. But after the scare, he became even more furious.

After Ye Wanwan and Xu Yi left, Si Ye Han turned to the teenager, "Liu Ying, come over."

Liu Ying clenched his fists, "Yes!"

Qin Ruo Xi turned to the both of them, worried, "Ye Han, don't blame Liu Ying, he didn't mean it, you know how he's like..."

"Ms Ruo Xi, you don't have to speak up for me!" Liu Ying followed Si Ye Han into the study without a word.

# 180 Unparalleled

The study was dead silent.

Si Ye Han sat on the wide and simple antique chair and looked at the teenager standing upright in the middle of the living room.

Liu Ying's face was filled with stubbornness and discontentment like a wild and unruly wolf cub. There was only one way to tame a person like him, and that was to be stronger than him.

Otherwise, he'd never submit to you to his death.

After some time, Si Ye Han finally spoke, "You have something to say about my taste in women?"

Liu Ying's eyes widened the moment he heard that question—Of course I do!!!

"I wouldn't dare," he mumbled.

"You wouldn't dare?" Si Ye Han's low voice brought a great sense of oppression.

The teenager gritted his teeth. After holding back for so long, he couldn't take it any longer. "Actually, I do have an opinion! Master, I don't understand why you'd choose a woman like Ye Wan Wan?"

"Then in your mind, what kind of woman do you think I should choose?" Si Ye Han asked in reply.

Liu Ying answered without hesitation, "Of course someone who's beautiful both inside and out, and knowledgeable and skilled in martial arts! Only then would she be compatible with you! How could you be with a useless bum who needs your protection all the time and could bring you down anytime? I don't believe you're just one of those worldly men who only care about appearances!"

Being at his master's side for so long, he knew clearly how harsh his master's standards were. Everybody believed he

didn't want to be close to women, but it was because ordinary women were unattractive to him and they were essentially from different planets. Furthermore, this person had to become his life partner.

“Beautiful both inside and out, knowledgeable and skilled in martial arts...” Si Ye Han paused and looked at the teenager, “You mean I should marry you and Xu Yi?”

Liu Ying: “...”

The moment Si Ye Han said that, Liu Ying's brain crashed instantly and he was dumbfounded. Following that, his ears and neck were red as he contested, “How... how's that possible?! What I meant was... was...”

Although Xu Yi was in charge of the internal matters while he was in charge of the external ones, and he was a good fighter whereas Xu Yi was very knowledgeable, and the two of them together did fit his criteria... he didn't mean it that way!

Master's obviously taking it out of context!

“Who told you that my partner needs to have just these two criteria?” Si Ye Han asked softly, his icy-cold gaze appeared as if he despised every living creature in the world.

Immediately, Liu Ying sought his opinion earnestly, “Then, master, what do you think she should be like?”

He had never heard his own master mention his criteria for a spouse, so naturally, he was very eager to find out.

Liu Ying held his breath and fixed his eyes on Si Ye Han, awaiting his reply.

After a long time, his low and hoarse voice filled the quiet air, “Unparalleled.”

Liu Ying: “...”

He knew how high his master's standards were but never expected them to be that high.

What does “unparalleled” even mean?

Looks, brains and skills aren't enough? He needs someone to be extraordinary and omnipotent?

After the initial shock, he was still speechless.

Master, are you serious?

That dumb wretch, who can't even kill a chicken and hasn't graduated from high school, is considered 'unparalleled'?

Even MMsRuo Xi can't match the meaning of this one word.

The moment Xu Yi returned from sending Ye Wan Wan home, he saw a mushroom cloud forming on Liu Ying's head as he squatted by the foot of the wall. He sighed helplessly and walked over, "Got scolded, didn't you?"

"Xu Yi, do you know the master's criteria for his spouse?" Liu Ying asked Xu Yi.

Xu Yi paused, "I'm not sure, but it should be something quite perverted, right?!"

Liu Ying: "Master told me just now; he said one word."

"Which word was it?" Xu Yi was intrigued.

"Un.pa.ra.lleled!" Liu Ying mouthed each syllable in exaggeration.

Xu Yi: "Uh..."

"How could that stupid and weak girl bear the meaning of this word?!" Liu Ying exploded again.

Xu Yi wiped his sweat awkwardly, "Probably because... beauty lies in the eyes of the beholder!"

# 181 Come at me a hundred more times!

By the little lake at school:

After Chu Feng hadn't returned her call for a while, Ye Wanwan decided to go down to the lake herself.

As she approached the lake, she heard a dispute in the vicinity.

"Yan Ran, I've learnt from my mistakes. I swear I'll treat you nicely from now on and we can get married after we graduate!"

"Get lost! I've said it before, don't show your face in front of me! Gross!"

"Yan Ran, swear with your heart and tell me that you weren't with this bastard to provoke me? Do you dare to say that you don't like me even a bit?"

"I..."

"Yan Ran, stop lying to yourself! Why are you with a person you don't like just for revenge? You don't like him at all; the person you like is me!"

...

Song Zi Hang kept pestering Jiang Yan Ran while she was drunk and exhausted and Chu Feng next to her had his fists clenched as he stared at Song Zi Hang. But because he was in no position to speak at present, he didn't refute at all.

Seeing that Chu Feng didn't fight back, Song Zi Hang happily added, "I've known Yan Ran from the moment we were born; she's liked me for eighteen years! Who do you think you are?! You think Yan Ran would fall for a gigolo like you? Stop dreaming!"

Ye Wanwan watched these three people from afar and let out a soft sigh.

Jiang Yan Ran was still too soft-hearted and thin-skinned unlike Song Zi Hang, who was still shamelessly insisting that Jiang Yan Ran's value for friendship were in fact residual feelings for him.

And with Jiang Yan Ran's character, even if she had feelings towards Chu Feng, she'd never say it out loud.

Ye Wanwan looked around and picked up a small stone. She wrapped her palm around it, then flung it hard towards Chu Feng's calves.

"Ah——" Chu Feng stood there, battered out of his senses. Then, a sharp pain suddenly arose from his calves as he staggered in a sorry plight.

"Chu Feng!" Jiang Yan Ran noticed and woke up instantly. She quickly rushed over to Chu Feng's side and asked, "Are you alright?"

"Yan Ran, I'm fine..."

"Song Zi Hang! You've gone too far!" Jiang Yan Ran was in a fiery rage.

Song Zi Hang furrowed his brows, "What did I do? I didn't do anything! This guy's faking it!"

"You're still denying it!"

It was dark and only the three of them were there. Also, Song Zi Hang often bullied others because he was slightly more talented than they were. Who could it have been other than him?

"Who said I ended up with this guy just to provoke you? Who said that I still like you? Who said that I don't like him?"

Jiang Yan Ran suddenly pulled Chu Feng's neck, looked at his lips and kissed down——

"Have. you. taken. a. good. look?"

Seeing that Jiang Yan Ran actually kissed Chu Feng right in front of him, Song Zi Hang's face turned green instantly,

"Jiang Yan Ran! You!!!"



As for Chu Feng, he was like a steam train, almost ready to charge out from his motherland into the world.

“...!!!”

My. Leg. Hurts. So. Bad! Which immortal-jie jie [1] hit me?!  
Come at me a hundred more times, please!

Ye Wanwan yawned and stopped watching. She retreated to her dorm without a sound.

She knew that Jiang Yan Ran would never forgive Song Zi Hang. But, since Zi Hang now viewed her as his one and only life-saver, he definitely wouldn't let her go. With her soft-hearted nature, if she wasn't more harsh with him, she'd be harassed for a very long time. Good thing I was here to end this once and for all.

Now, she'd finally settled this issue at Jiang Yan Ran's side. That's one issue done and over with.

## 182 I'm waiting for you

As Ye Wanwan passed a small forest on her way back to the dormitory, a figure suddenly appeared out of nowhere, almost scaring her to death.

Her first reaction was to touch her face.

Luckily, she'd been very careful this time. Even though it was already late at night, she made sure to put on a slab of makeup like she was about to act for a horror movie in order to prevent an incident similar to the one with Si Xia from happening again. She was safe.

When that person noticed her, it was evident that he was in a greater shock than she was.

She heard the person's gasp very clearly.

She took a few steps forward. Under the glow from the streetlamps, Ye Wanwan managed to see the other person's face.

"Si Xia...?"

What's this guy doing out here in the middle of the night?

After the 'ultimate move' she'd made previously, this guy kept his distance from her and because he was also quite busy himself, they didn't even speak much these past few days. She'd forgotten all about this 'bomb' and pushed it to the back of her mind.

"Why aren't you asleep yet?" Ye Wanwan casually asked.

"Hm, I was thinking about you so I couldn't fall asleep."

"..." Ye Wanwan was speechless.

"Wanwan..." The low voice of the teenager travelled to her ears.

"Huh? What?" Ye Wanwan regained her senses.

“Why aren’t you asleep, were you waiting for me?” he asked. His pupils reflected the moonlight seeping through the gaps of the leaves, like a demon who could trick people off the righteous path.

Ye Wanwan: “...!!!”

He stopped bothering me for only a few days! Why’s he back at it again?!

Does he think my life is too long and boring?

Ye Wanwan strongly felt that this couldn’t go on anymore. She had to find a way to get rid of him once and for all.

After she took a deep breath, Ye Wanwan forced herself to calm down. After that, she replied slowly, “Yup, I was waiting for you!”

His eyes lit up instantly with a little suspicion and disbelief, “Really...?”

Ye Wanwan faked a look of honesty without a trace of deception, “Of course! I knew you went to work so I waited here especially for you!”

With that, Ye Wanwan looked down shyly and hooked her fingers nervously, “Well... Si Xia... actually... actually, I’ve liked you for quite some time...”

Si Xia was stunned, he totally didn’t expect the sudden confession from her, “What?”

Tsk, now he knows how scary it is to be confessed to?

Ye Wanwan concealed the mischievousness beneath her eyes, plucked up her courage and continued, “I... I like you too...”

Ye Wanwan spoke while taking a step closer to him, “I fell for you from the first time I laid eyes on you, but I never held onto any hope that I’d have any chance to be with you. I really didn’t expect that I’d be so lucky to be your deskmate and even get the chance to act in the play with you, you don’t even know how happy I was...”

Si Xia became even more surprised, “I thought... you wouldn’t part with Si Ye Han unless heaven and Earth

collided?

Ye Wanwan smiled bitterly, “Of course I was lying to you...”

Ye Wanwan spoke and suddenly raised her head excitedly to look at Si Xia, “But I didn’t expect that Si Xia, you... you would actually... are you... really... really in love with me? Or... were you just fooling with me?”

Si Xia’s constant, calm gaze finally showed some hesitation. He paused for a long time before replying, “To me, you’re... very special... unlike the other girls... not just because of your appearance...”

Ye Wanwan’s eyes glistened and burned intensely, “Well then... let’s complete the greatest harmony of our lives tonight!”

“What?” Si Xia was stunned.

Ye Wanwan acted very excited. Her face was flushed and she was extremely emotional. Taking this chance when Si Xia was paralyzed on the spot, she suddenly pounced on him with all her strength...

The two of them fell and rolled into the nearby bush.

“Wanwan, you... wait wait...”

Si Xia was about to get up but was immediately pushed down by Ye Wanwan, “What’s wrong? Don’t you like me? I like you too! I like you so much... so much... don’t you want to be with me?”

Si Xia retreated, “No... you need to calm down a little...”

“Look at how beautiful the night is tonight, we don’t have to wait for another day!”

How could Ye Wanwan calm down? She stretched her arms out and started to unfasten the buttons on his clothes as she puckered her lips and prepared to kiss...

He watched as his collar was grabbed and sat in shock, looking at the face worse than a horror film looming before him like it was about to engulf him in the next second...

Suddenly, with a great force, he broke away from her and at the same time, shouted angrily——

“Get lost!!!”

## 183 Trampled on

After the angry shouts, there was a cold and dead silence.

The love-struck expression on Ye Wanwan's face subsided like the tide as she regained a cold and indifferent expression.

Ye Wanwan tidied the edges of her white dress, stood up slowly and looked coldly at the battered and exhausted teenager who had grass all over his body, his face filled with indignation and fear. "Hey Si Xia, are you done acting?"

He lifted his head angrily and glared at her in disbelief.

Ye Wanwan laughed, "Don't be dismayed—going to this extent with me looking the way I do; you're already quite good."

With that, Ye Wanwan paused and the smile on her face was replaced by a seriousness, "I don't care what your motives were, nor do I care about what happened between you and Si Ye Han, just please don't drag me into it. Jie jie [1] don't have the energy to play games with you! You hear me?"

Ye Wanwan turned and left immediately.

Behind her, Si Xia was a mess. While they were struggling, he rolled in the grass and mud and lost a few buttons on his shirt. He looked like he'd just been trampled on.

After Ye Wanwan left, he regained his senses after a long time. He clenched his fists and muttered a curse.

The night breeze was chilly and there was a cold glow from the moonlight overhead.

He sat there in a daze.

After some time, he slowly buried his head in his knees, his back trembled slightly and his fingers dug into the grass, "You're not..."

His voice was increasingly gloomy, "You're not my jie jie..."

A moment of silence in the dead stillness.

It was as if he'd drawn out all his anger. His voice that was gloomy and full of hatred became extremely weak, "My older sister... would never do this to me..."

...

The next morning.

Ye Wanwan was awoken by the screams of Jiang Yan Ran.

"Ah——"

All she saw was a girl sitting up in a panic, her flushed cheeks filled with distress.

She seemed to have sobered up and recalled what she did last night.

"You're awake?" Ye Wanwan yawned.

Jiang Yan Ran turned to her, looking as if she was about to cry as she spoke incoherently, "Wanwan... I... last night..."

"What happened to you last night?" Ye Wanwan acted like she didn't know anything.

"Oh my god!" Jiang Yan Ran held her face, "Last... last night, I was in a bad mood so I drank a little... after that, I gave you a call... you told me to wait there... you said you'd get someone to fetch me..."

"That's right! What's wrong?"

"After that, Chu Feng came over and wanted to take me back to the dorms but Song Zi Hang somehow found me too and kept pestering me. He even insisted that I still had feelings for him and said I was using Chu Feng to get revenge and provoke him... he even hurt Chu Feng..."

"Then?"

Jiang Yan Ran blushed even more, "After that, I was so mad and to refute what Song Zi Hang said, I kissed Chu Feng right in front of him! God... I'm never ever drinking again..."

"Oh, actually, I think you should drink more..."

Jiang Yan Ran didn't seem to hear what Ye Wanwan mumbled as she fell apart, "I'm not even sure about my feelings towards

Chu Feng, how could I do something like that? He might get the wrong idea! What's worse was that I even said he would be my boyfriend from that day onwards!"

Aiya, this is actually going better than I expected!

Ye Wanwan laughed, "That boy's too lucky, huh? I'm so jealous of him!"

Not only does he have me as a helpful spirit, even God is on his side!

Jiang Yan Ran was annoyed, "Wanwan, stop joking. Hurry and think of a way out for me, what should I do now?"

Ye Wanwan replied without hesitation, "It's very simple. Just tell him that you drank too much last night so everything you did and said doesn't count."

Jiang Yan Ran's eyes lit up, "Can I really do that?"

Ye Wanwan nodded, "Of course you can. At most, there'll be a male corpse found in Qing He's lake one of these days!"

Jiang Yan Ran: "..."

"Pfff..." Ye Wanwan laughed, "Just teasing you. If you really don't like him, then it's best that you let Chu Feng know early!"

Jiang Yan Ran immediately replied, "I don't dislike him... but.."

Ye Wanwan understood how she was feeling—after all, she was still a teen. It was inevitable that she'd be confused, having so many things happening all at once.

Ye Wanwan thought about it then stood up, walked to the windows and drew the curtains as she said to Jiang Yan Ran, "Yan Ran, come over and look at this, then make a decision."



## 184 At worst, she'd get makeup remover splashed in her face

It was still early. The sky just had its first glimmer of light, the window frame was still moist with mist and dew, and the school grounds were empty.

However, Jiang Yan Ran followed Ye Wanwan's gaze, looked over and saw a familiar figure below.

A boy stood still below the girls' dormitory like a doorkeeper.

And Jiang Yan Ran noticed that he was still wearing the same pyjamas as last night.

When Ye Wanwan called Chu Feng yesterday, he was already in bed and because he rushed over, he didn't even have time to get dressed.

But it was already morning now and he was still in the same clothes...

Could it be that he didn't go back and stood there for an entire night?

With that thought, Jiang Yan Ran felt as if her heart had been struck by something. She turned around and ran downstairs.

Ye Wanwan looked at Jiang Yan Ran's back and felt somewhat emotional as if her little girl was maturing to womanhood.

Downstairs.

Chu Feng, who was in a daze, suddenly saw Jiang Yan Ran running over and was stunned. His dashing face started to turn red and he suddenly didn't know what to do with his arms and legs. "Yan... Yan Ran..."

"You..." Jiang Yan Ran wasn't sure what to say as she asked hesitantly, "You didn't sleep at all last night?"

He scratched his head and didn't dare to lie, so he stood there like a child who'd misbehaved and answered honestly, "I... I didn't dare to sleep..."

"Why not?" Jiang Yan Ran was perplexed.

He pressed his lips together and was silent for awhile before replying softly, "I was afraid it was all a dream; I was afraid that once I woke up..." (I wouldn't have a wife)

Although Chu Feng didn't manage to say those last few words, Jiang Yan Ran still understood what he meant.

After all these years of chasing after Song Zi Hang, she almost forgot that she was a girl, almost forgot how it felt to be treasured by someone.

Even though Chu Feng was clumsy and maybe even a little foolish, he was genuine and made her feel safe.

Jiang Yan Ran looked at him in silence, the darkness and confusion gradually leaving her eyes. While he stood around looking nervous and uneasy, she said to him, "You should quickly go back and rest!"

She then took a few steps forward, tiptoed and planted a light kiss on his cheeks as she whispered, "You're not dreaming."

"Oh, I'll go back then..." Chu Feng blinked over and over, then stood up and walked away obediently, step by step.

"Hm, he's so calm and collected?"

Upstairs, Ye Wanwan saw everything that happened and sighed at this kid's progress. But in the next second, she noticed that Chu Feng was walking awkwardly with his left limbs extending out together and then his right.

Ye Wanwan giggled as she rubbed her chin and looked a little envious. It's good to be young—you can fall in love so purely

.

After watching the lovey-dovey scene, Ye Wanwan laid in bed and went back to sleep.

When she woke up, it was time to head to the small hall for rehearsals.

Jiang Yan Ran had already showered and brought breakfast back. Knowing that Ye Wanwan had to go to rehearsal, she turned to her with a worried look and reminded her, “Si Xia’s personal guards are insane, especially with Cheng Xue’s complicated background. You better be careful!”

Speaking of Cheng Xue, she was pretty aggressive. Just to get closer to Si Xia, she actually took over another girl’s role as the evil stepmother.

Ye Wanwan concentrated on eating her breakfast bun while speaking with her mouth full, “Don’t worry, the worst that could happen is I’ll get makeup remover splashed in my face, that’s all!”

Jiang Yan Ran: “...”

# 185 She's a beauty

At the small hall in school:

The costumes and props were all prepared and everybody crowded around excitedly to take a look.

“Wow! The clothes are all so beautiful! They're so gorgeous!”

“It's all thanks to Cheng Xue. These costumes and props were borrowed from the professional production team with her help! When the time comes, our class' performance will definitely be the most breathtaking!”

“You're dreaming! No matter how stunning the costumes and props are, they'll never make up for Ye Wanwan's appalling face, alright?”

“I really have nothing to say about this ugly freak; how could she be so shameless to take the role of Snow White and force Cheng Xue to act as the evil queen?!”

“So what? There'll be no harm without any comparison—our Little Xue will be the most beautiful queen in history for sure!”

At this moment, someone at the side raised her doubts, “Hold on, even if there is some exaggeration in the theatre, isn't Ye Wanwan's face a little overdone? Is it really okay for us to let her perform like that?”

Cheng Xue's sidekicks glanced at Ye Wanwan and started complaining, “That's right, even the costumes and props won't be able to save her. We have no choice but to change the script!”

“Huh? Change the script? Change it in which way?”

Cheng Xue replied, “We can change the script to have Snow White's mother disguising Snow White with thick makeup from a young age in order to protect her. This way, Ye Wanwan wouldn't have to appear from beginning to end.”

“Hahahahaha, would this even work?”

Her little group of sidekicks scoffed, “What else can we do? There will be so many important people at the show; we can’t be the ones responsible for scaring them off!”

...

Everybody was talking about Ye Wanwan and occasionally, someone shot a look of disgust at her.

Ye Wanwan played with her costume, held her chin up high and smiled while listening to their comments. Once they were almost done, she suddenly interrupted, “Ay, actually, I can appear on stage without any makeup on. I look pretty good without it!”

The air had a strange silence the moment everyone heard what she said.

A moment later, a roar of laughter erupted.

“Hahahahaha, what did this ugly freak just say? She actually said she looks pretty good without makeup on!”

“Who exactly gave her the courage to say something like that!?”

“She must be joking! If she goes up on stage without any makeup, I think the audience would be scared to death! Is this a Snow White play or a midnight horror show?”

Ye Wanwan had a serious expression on, “Ay, I look quite good without any makeup on. I’ve been making myself look like this because I’m afraid that my beauty would cause too much jealousy!”

Everybody’s expression: “...”

Heh, we must be crazy. We’re actually listening to this crazy and ugly freak talk nonsense...

Ye Wanwan saw that nobody believed her, and she sighed helplessly. She told the truth today since she was in a good mood but none of them actually believed her.

“Ugly freak! Stop with your unrealistic dreams and quickly get over here to rehearse! Also, put down that costume in your dirty hands. You’re not allowed to change into it now; you can

only change into it on the day of the performance. Would you be able to pay up if you dirty it now?!” Cheng Xue’s sidekick said, with her hands on her hips, glaring at her fiercely.

After they changed the script, Ye Wanwan was basically switched from being Snow White to Cinderella. The so-called expensive costume was actually grey and old. It was made out of some unknown animal skin and it was ugly, stiff and difficult to put on.

Ye Wanwan couldn’t even be bothered to change into it and when she heard what Cheng Xue’s sidekick said, she was overjoyed to toss it aside.

## 186 That unnerving stare

Cheng Xue was already dressed in the queen's costume. Her makeup and costume made her small face seem even more delicate and beautiful.

Other than the fangirls waiting for Si Xia by the side, there was also a big group of boys supporting the beauty queen, Cheng Xue. At this moment, they all crowded around her like a myriad of stars surrounding the moon, praising her and taking photos of her.

Cheng Xue wasn't interested at all in these boys who were attempting to win her over. Instead, she kept looking in the direction of the entrance.

When the person she'd been waiting for finally appeared, Cheng Xue's eyes lit up instantly as she lifted her skirt up and walked over, "Si Xia! You're here!"

She blushed a little and looked at him with a look of expectation.

However, Si Xia didn't even glance at her dress that had aroused the attention of plenty of boys. His gaze scanned over everyone and landed straight on the girl behind the crowd, Ye Wanwan.

Cheng Xue followed Si Xia's gaze and looked towards Ye Wanwan. She gritted her teeth in anger.

What's so good about that ugly freak that she deserves such special treatment from him?

"Si Xia, do I look good in this costume?" Cheng Xue tugged at his arm and twirled, trying to get his attention.

But Si Xia didn't react.

Cheng Xue's face stiffened, "Si Xia, what're you looking at?"

Si Xia seemed very distracted like he'd sunk deep into his own world but in Cheng Xue's eyes, he seemed to be looking at Ye Wanwan in a daze.

How could Cheng Xue tolerate him ogling at another woman right in front of her? She raised her voice unhappily, “Si Xia... Si Xia...”

Si Xia’s distracted expression suddenly darkened, a chill seeping beneath his eyes, “Shut up, you’re being really noisy.”

Cheng Xue’s opened her eyes wide in shock; she couldn’t believe that Si Xia would actually raise his voice at her with this attitude.

“You...” Cheng Xue’s lips trembled as she pushed the crowd away and ran with red eyes.

“Little Xue! Little Xue!”

Cheng Xue’s sidekicks glanced at Si Xia then glared at Ye Wanwan and hurriedly chased after Cheng Xue.

In a moment, the atmosphere in the hall froze.

The girls who’d been so exhilarated when they saw Si Xia started retreating in fear.

Uh, the hunk seems to be in a bad mood today. Even Cheng Xue got on his bad side. We’d better stay far away!

This was the first time they saw this expression on Si Xia and it was terrifying...

Si Xia didn’t care about Cheng Xue who ran away in tears. He found a seat by the window and sat down in silence. As he leaned his chin on his hand, he continued staring at Ye Wanwan.

As for Ye Wanwan who was being stared at...

She gritted her teeth and really wanted to charge over to that guy to pounce on him again.

What’s this little devil looking at? Is he trying to make me out to be some flower?

I really didn’t expect that after last night, not only is he not stopping, he’s even reached a whole new level!

In the midst of the awkward atmosphere, everybody finally managed to coax Cheng Xue back to rehearsal after a very



long time.

Until rehearsal started, Si Xia's eyes stayed on Ye Wanwan the whole time without even blinking.

Wherever Ye Wanwan went, his eyes would follow like a newborn chick who wouldn't leave its mother.

The way he looked at her was extremely obvious—only those who were blind wouldn't notice but because of Si Xia's terrifying rage just now, nobody dared to make a sound. They could only criticize him in their hearts.

What exactly happened to you, hunk! Were you cursed by Ye Wanwan??!!!

Ye Wanwan shouldn't act as Snow White; she should be the witch instead!

# 187 Implicated even when she's lying in the coffin

The rehearsal ended with a weird atmosphere.

Aside from staring at her, Si Xia didn't do anything else so Ye Wanwan didn't have a good excuse to flare up at him.

Ye Wanwan finally got to the end of rehearsal and just as she was about to run off, Si Xia fainted onto the ground without any warning, right after they rehearsed the final kissing scene.

“Si Xia——”

“Ah! God! Si Xia has fainted!”

“Someone get help!”

There were repeated screams and shouts. It was total chaos as everyone started crowding around Si Xia.

Ye Wanwan was dumbfounded and felt terribly guilty.

What's up with this guy now?

Ye Wanwan laid in the crystal coffin and glanced at Si Xia through the gaps in the crowd. She saw that he was pale, curled up on the floor in pain and his breathing became quicker.

Ye Wanwan was stunned. It doesn't seem like he's faking it...

“Oh my god! What happened to Si Xia? He was fine just now—why's he like that all of a sudden?”

“Si Xia's having an asthma attack!” Cheng Xue said anxiously.

“Si Xia has asthma? Hurry, check whether he has any medication on him!”

“I checked it already, there isn't any! He hasn't had an attack for quite some time already, why did it have to happen now?!”

“Damn it! Do you need to ask? It must be that ugly freak, Ye Wanwan, giving him a scare! Quick, send him to the nurse!”

Ye Wanwan at the side: “...”

Um, excuse me, how did I get implicated even when I’m just lying in the coffin?

In the midst of the chaos, Cheng Xue and another girl quickly prepared to bring Si Xia to the school nurse.

But then, a “pa” resounded in the air.

Si Xia shoved Cheng Xue’s hand away. He panted while he looked towards Ye Wanwan with those suffering but glistening eyes, “Wanwan... Wanwan take me...”

Damn! He’s still at it!?

Cheng Xue’s hands stiffened and she stared at Ye Wanwan with sullen eyes.

At first, she didn’t care about Ye Wanwan at all. After all, it’s very common for women of this type to be jealous, but who knew what this ugly freak did to Si Xia that made him so smitten with her!

Under everyone’s gaze, Cheng Xue was slapped once again. Her expression was one moment green and the next moment white. She took a long time before swallowing her anger as she glared at Ye Wanwan fiercely, “Ugly freak! Didn’t you hear Si Xia calling you?”

Cheng Xue’s little sidekicks chimed in as well, “Get over here right now! If it wasn’t for you, why would Si Xia have a relapse?”

Everyone started blaming Ye Wanwan.

Although she felt she was totally innocent this time, she suddenly recalled that an asthmatic person shouldn’t do any vigorous exercises and couldn’t have fluctuating emotions.

When she found out from Cheng Xue that Si Xia hadn’t had a relapse for a long time aside from the serious and sudden

relapse today, could it be because... he had too much of a shock last night?

Anyway, there'd been something wrong with him starting from the beginning of the day. He seemed distracted like he had a big shock.

Uh...

With this thought, Ye Wanwan felt a little guilty.

Watching Si Xia having more and more difficulty with his breathing to the point where it was almost life-threatening, she stopped thinking and quickly jumped out of the crystal coffin, grabbed his arm and helped him up...

## 188 She's not an ugly freak

After he was helped up by Ye Wanwan, he stuck to her, putting all his weight on her shoulders with his rapid breaths blowing on her neck.

Under all the jealous and hateful stares, Ye Wanwan really felt like tossing him to the crowd. Why don't all of you carry him since you want it so much? I can't afford this beauty myself !

In a flurry, she finally got him to the sickbay.

The school's doctor quickly administered a puffer on Si Xia and performed a general checkup.

"39.5 degrees, he's burning—he needs to be on the drip! He probably suffered a big shock and over-exerted himself. He has to rest well now and remember not to be agitated or tire himself out again!" the doctor warned sternly.

Uh, high fever, trauma, over-exertion...

Upon hearing the doctor's words, Ye Wanwan felt more and more guilty. He wasn't faking it, he really was sick...

Traumatized? How long did this guy stay by the lake last night?

At the school's clinic, Cheng Xue and her clique were there waiting. There was also a large group of girls standing outside. Seeing how weak and frail Si Xia was, a group of young girls were all crying, their hearts aching for him.

The school doctor had a headache from all the noise as he glared at them, "He only has a fever and an asthma attack, do you guys have to act as if someone died? Don't crowd around here, it's very stuffy with so many of you here and you could affect the patients. All of you, leave! Only one person can stay behind!"

After hearing what the school doctor said, Cheng Xue looked at Si Xia eagerly. The other girls didn't seem keen on leaving either.

As for Ye Wanwan, she dragged this guy all the way here and her arms were on the verge of breaking. After making sure that he was in stable condition, she was ready to leave stealthily.

It was obvious that this wasn't a place she should stay for long.

But who would've guessed that just as she stepped away, someone squeezed her wrist.

The second she lowered her head, she saw a pale, almost transparent hand grabbing the corner of her top.

On the narrow bed, Si Xia looked at her like he was being abandoned and protested, "Where are you going?"

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Damn! That's enough, stop acting!!!

Si Xia continued tugging onto Ye Wanwan's sleeves as he turned to the other girls and ordered with an unwelcoming tone, "All of you, get out."

"Why's he like that..."

"Why Ye Wanwan, the ugly freak again! Annoying!"

All the girls stomped their feet in anger but since the hunk had spoken, they could only leave grudgingly, complaining all the while.

Cheng Xue was shaking in anger by the bedside, completely enraged with fury. Finally, she couldn't hold it in any longer as she turned to Si Xia and asked, enunciating each word carefully, "Si Xia! Do you know what you're doing? Don't tell me you've really fallen for this ugly freak!"

A bitterness appeared from beneath Si Xia's eyes, "Take back what you just said."

Cheng Xue was stunned, take back what I just said?

Does this mean Si Xia is in love with Ye Wanwan?

It's impossible! How could Si Xia fall for Ye Wanwan?! He must be hiding something!

Just as she had that thought, she heard Si Xia speaking, enunciating each word carefully to her, “She’s not an ugly freak.”

Cheng Xue was on the verge of spewing blood out, “Si Xia! I think you’ve really lost your mind!”

“Ye Wanwan, don’t celebrate too early!” Cheng Xue shoved Ye Wanwan aside and ran away.

Ye Wanwan wanted to chase after her but since her sleeve was being tugged at, she could only stretch her hand out in despair, “Ay, don’t leave me alone here, babe...”

# 189 Why won't he listen?!

Imperial City, Si Corporation:

After Xu Yi answered a call, his face changed as he opened the office door anxiously, “9th master, the school just called; they said that young master Si Xia had a relapse!”

When Si Ye Han heard that, he looked up from the pile of documents and said with a straight face, “Prepare the car.”

“Yes!” Xu Yi was surprised.

Young master Si Xia was mischievous and rebellious; he didn't even listen to his parents so the old madam specifically instructed the master to look after him. If anything happened to him, master was responsible or else he might raise the old madam's suspicions again.

At Qing He, only the principal and a handful of top management knew about Si Xia's identity.

Hearing that Si Ye Han would be making a trip down personally, the principal went to the gates and awaited his arrival. When he arrived, he even accompanied Si Ye Han to the sickbay himself.

“Why would he have a relapse when he was doing just fine?” Xu Yi asked.

The principal wiped his sweat, afraid that he'd be blamed for not taking proper care of Si Xia and replied hastily, “This... this was... because he had a little fright during the rehearsal...”

“Had a little fright?” Xu Yi didn't understand, how could he have a fright during rehearsal?

The principal replied nervously, as he was put on the spot, “The girl that he acts with, she looks a bit frightening...”

Xu Yi: “Uh...”

That girl wouldn't happen to be... Ms Ye right...



“How is he?” Si Ye Han asked.

“He’s not in any danger right now. He just has a slight fever; he’s on a drip.”

Qing He, sickbay:

After everybody had left, there was only Ye Wanwan and Si Xia left in the sickbay staring at each other.

Si Xia refused to release his grip on her sleeves so Ye Wanwan had no choice but to speak up, “What? Do you want to go to the little forest with me again?”

I didn’t want to agitate him, seeing that he’s sick at first...

The moment she said that, the fingers gripping tightly onto her were released instantly with a swoosh.

Ye Wanwan was very satisfied with the result. She withdrew her arm and said, “I already made myself very clear last night; don’t waste your energy anymore!”

Xu Yi and his master had just arrived at the door of the sickbay when a familiar voice came through. This voice... seems to belong to Ye Wanwan!

Oh no! Why is she here too?

Xu Yi’s expression changed and immediately after that, Si Xia’s agitated voice was heard, “Ye Wanwan! Are you really in love with Si Ye Han?”

When Xu Yi heard that question, the cold sweat on his forehead came trickling down.

Why did we have to come at such a time!

He was too careless—he should’ve checked the situation over here first, knowing that Ye Wanwan and Si Xia were in the same school.

Inside, Ye Wanwan sighed, “I’ve already said this over eight hundred times, how many times do you want me to repeat it? My relationship with your 9th uncle is stronger than gold and our love is like a rock. Unless the mountain becomes flat, unless all the rivers are parched, unless there’s thunder in

winter, unless there's snow in summer, unless heaven and earth collide—only then would I reject him!

Xu Yi at the door: "..."

This Ye Wanwan's getting more and more crafty!

However, young master Si Xia isn't one to hold back if he has the intention to come between them...

Xu Yi didn't dare to relax at all. As he was fretting, sure enough, he heard Si Xia's mocking laugh, "Ye Wanwan, do you even believe in what you said? Tsk, you like him? What do you like about him? His power? Or that face of his? You think I don't know that you weren't willing at all? And the way you dress, you're just trying to scare him off, right?"

Damn! Ye Wanwan muttered a curse— this brat is definitely hard to deal with !

Her cover had been exposed just like that.

The veins on Ye Wanwan's forehead popped out. All her patience had run out as she yelled at him, "Avoid him, my ass! You brat! Why won't you believe me!? Must I bring Si Ye Han over here now and have sex with him in front of you for you to believe me?!"

## 190 Can't satisfy your reques

“Ay...” \*cough cough cough cough\* Xu Yi, who was at the door, choked and started coughing out of shock, nearly coughing his lungs out.

Damn! This Ye Wanwan really isn't scared to say anything!

She even had the guts to say that she'd have sex with master right in front of Si Xia!

He simply didn't dare to look at his master's expression!

At the same time, to prevent Ye Wanwan from saying anything else shocking, Xu Yi quickly pushed the door open. “Young master Si Xia, Ye... Ms Ye...”

Hearing the opening of the door, Ye Wanwan's back stiffened instantly.

Then, she turned and saw Xu Yi as well as Si Ye Han...

Oh my god!!!

Why are these two here?!

Ye Wanwan stared at Si Ye Han's icy-cold expression and felt as if she was the Titanic, with her senses totally knocked out.

Her mind was filled with the comment she'd just blurted out boldly, “Get Si Ye Han over now and have sex right in front of you” ...

Si Ye Han definitely heard me since I was so loud just now!

My integrity! My pure image! They're totally gone!

Ye Wanwan's mind was abuzz and her vision was blurry. After a very long time, she managed to regain her senses from the shock and stammered nervously, “Si... Si Ye Han... why're you here... are you here to see Si Xia... hehehe... just... I was teasing this kid just now... don't take it seriously... I really, really, really don't have that kind of dirty intention ah...”

Si Ye Han remained quiet but looked at her rather subtly.

Being silently stared at by Si Ye Han's cold and intense eyes without knowing what was on his mind made her hair stand on end.

Just as she was about to charge to the temple to confess her sins and become a nun, his thin lips finally opened slightly and said, "Xiaxia's still a kid."

Ye Wanwan didn't understand, "Huh? So... so what about it?"

She totally didn't get what Si Ye Han's sudden and random comment meant.

Si Ye Han lowered his gaze, adjusted his collar then looked at her and replied lightly, "So, I can't satisfy your request at the moment."

Ye Wanwan: "...!!!"

Pfffff——

Ye Wanwan nearly spewed out blood on the spot!

What the h\*\*\*! Because Si Xia's still a kid, they can't make love in front of him?

So when Si Xia's all grown up, then we'll be able to do that?!  
Yeah right!

She really wanted to kowtow to Si Ye Han's logic!

He even managed to use such a serious tone to say that...

As for Si Xia still lying in bed, Ye Wanwan glanced at him and saw that his face was green and was reaching for the inhaler next to the bed.

Poor kid...

"How're you feeling?" Si Ye Han finally turned his attention to the teenager on the bed.

Si Xia replied coldly, "Hypocrite."

Si Ye Han ignored his attitude and replied indifferently, "After your drip, get Xu Yi to take you back to rest for a couple of days."

Ye Wanwan nodded and added on, "That's right, that's right! Xiaxia, you're too weak. Auntie's really worried—you better

head home and have a good rest!”

“ ... ”

Si Xia clutched his chest in pain, almost dying from exasperation from the two of them.

Who caused me to be in this state?

Now they're worried about me? Why didn't they care about my weak body just now when they were torturing me??!!!

# 191 Perform the way you are

At the same time, in the girls' dormitory:

Cheng Xue's dressing table was a complete mess—there were broken mirror shards and expensive skincare products all over the floor.

The other three girls in the dormitory were trembling and hiding in the corner. Nobody dared to go close to her.

The three of them pushed each other in fright, and after Cheng Xue was done thrashing everything around her, one of the girls with short hair slowly walked towards her, "Little Xue, don't be mad anymore. That ugly girl, Ye Wanwan, is shameless and scheming. Si Xia was definitely taken in by her flowery speech! Actually, I have a suggestion that will reveal the true colours of that ugly freak for sure!"

Cheng Xue looked over at her in annoyance.

All the other girls pressed her, "What suggestion? Hurry, tell us!"

The girl with short hair spoke mysteriously, "Do you guys know what Ye Wanwan's most afraid of?"

"What is it?" The two of them didn't know and Cheng Xue also seemed to be racking her brains for the answer.

The girl with short hair replied excitedly, "It's obviously removing her makeup! After being in the same class for so long, has any one of you seen her without any makeup?"

The two girls turned to look at each other as the taller and larger girl shook her head, "Oh, we really haven't! But we can't be sure about this, right? Why would that ugly freak reveal her real face? She barely managed to conceal that terrifying face of hers with her thick makeup!"

The other sharp-chinned girl said mockingly, "That ugly freak thought that since nobody's seen how she really looks like, she could shamelessly declare how pretty she really looks and say

that she put on this makeup just to prevent people from getting jealous! I really have no idea where she got the guts to say stuff like that!”

“Ay, probably because everybody’s as dumb as her!”

“Also, there were rumours saying that not only was she born ugly, she probably got failed plastic surgery so she had no choice but to doll herself up like a ghost!”

“Yeah right! Failed plastic surgery?! For real?”

“Whether it’s real or not, we’ll find out once we see for ourselves, right?” the girl with short hair said with a sinister smile.

The two girls didn’t understand, “Huh? How do we find out?”

The short-haired girl smiled mysteriously and walked towards Cheng Xue to whisper something in her ear.

Cheng Xue’s cold and gloomy eyes gradually brightened up as she glanced at the short-haired girl like she was very satisfied with her suggestion, “This idea... isn’t bad, we’ll carry it out according to your plan, then!”

...

In the blink of an eye, it was finally the day of the performance.

The whole school was spick-and-span. There were banners welcoming the leaders of the school everywhere and the big hall was decorated with lights and streamers.

After Si Ye Han arrived at the school, Si Xia was brought home to nurse his illness and had only returned to school the day before the performance. Si Xia’s dumb fans had been silent for awhile, allowing Ye Wanwan to have a few days of peace.

After the performance, major exams would be nearing and by then, she’d be able to completely shake off this crazy suitor.

Thinking about how close that day was, Ye Wanwan didn’t even mind being in that stiff costume.

Cheng Xue had put in quite a bit of effort to prepare this costume which made her look even more terrifying than usual.

With the wig covered in cobwebs and the tattered costume made out of a monster hide, it looked truly demonic.

“Everybody, line up to get your makeup done! Hurry up, hurry up! Except you, Ye Wanwan, you don’t need any makeup—just perform the way you are!”

“Hahahaha, why would she need any makeup? She can just go up on stage with her usual makeup look!”



## 192 An outstanding performance

Thus, Ye Wanwan's makeup was as per usual. Paired with her wig and costume, the effect was outstanding.

As for the separate makeup room backstage, three girls were busy going in circles around Cheng Xue, getting her styled and ready.

"Wow! Little Xue, you look breathtaking today!"

"She's stunning every single day, alright? Our Little Xue has been the beauty queen of the school for three consecutive years!"

All this flattery put Cheng Xue in a good mood. She brushed her fingers covered in lace gloves against her delicate face gently, then asked stiffly, "Have all of you done what I asked?"

The short-haired girl nodded in excitement, "Done, done, everything's in place. Don't worry about it, Little Xue! You'll definitely be able to watch an outstanding performance today!"

At this moment, the tall and plump girl asked hesitantly, "Will Si Xia be mad at us for doing this?"

Cheng Xue's face turned frigid instantly, "What you meant was, will Si Xia be mad at me because of that ugly freak?"

Upon seeing that Cheng Xue was about to enter into a rage, the three of them quickly waved their hands, "Of course not! Why would he?!"

"Yes yes yes, wait till Si Xia sees how that ugly freak actually looks like! He'll die from disgust for sure!"

With that comment, Cheng Xue's face turned warmer, "If anything goes wrong today, the three of you can forget ever hanging out with me again!"

“Yes yes yes, everything will definitely go smoothly today! We have everything in order already, Little Xue, don’t worry!”

At the front of the stage:

The lights shone, accompanied by a burst of music as male and female hosts went up on stage with bright smiles.

Below the stage, the students, teachers and leaders were seated.

After the hosts finished their opening speech and the school leader made a long and redundant speech, the show finally began.

There were many varieties of performances by the different classes—singing, dancing and comedic skits, everything under the sun. They fully showcased the students’ talent and the progress of the school towards their goal. Enthusiastic applause erupted from the audience from time to time.

Senior year’s class F’s performance was placed at the end. It was rare to have both the school’s beauty and hunk perform on the same stage. When the news was first announced, everyone highly anticipated this performance.

“Next up, we have senior year class F playing “Snow White”. I believe everyone is familiar with this classic fairytale but today, our classmates are bringing a new twist to this play—it’ll be like nothing you’ve seen before! Let’s give them a warm welcome!”

“Hua la la——”

The loudest applause for the night resounded from the audience. Initially, the class thought that the audience would be sleepy from the long wait but they were all suddenly energized by the thunderous applause.

The teenagers raised their phones to take photos and cheered endlessly.

“Si Xia! Si Xia! Si Xia!!!”

“Ahhhh! My dream boy is finally about to appear!”

“Cheng Xue! Cheng Xue! Do your best, goddess!”

During the applause and shouts, the curtains on stage slowly rose and Cheng Xue stood gracefully in front of a mirror in a gorgeous red, European, medieval-style dress with a queen's crown on her head.

“Ahhhhh! The beauty's so gorgeous today! She's definitely the prettiest queen in history!”

“Why isn't the goddess playing Snow White? This doesn't make sense! Snow White's supposed to be more beautiful than the queen! Since Cheng Xue's acting as the queen, who's going to be Snow White?”

“Don't you know? Ye Wanwan is Snow White!”

“What? Ye Wanwan? Are you kidding me? Isn't she the ugliest girl in Qing He?”

# 193 Kill her! She's hurting our eyes!

On stage.

Queen: Mirror, mirror, who's the fairest of them all?

Mirror: Queen, you're beautiful... But I see a young lady whose tattered clothes aren't able to conceal her beauty—she's the fairest of them all.

Queen: That's impossible! Nobody can be prettier than me! Who is she?

Mirror: She, with lips as red as roses, hair as black as coal and skin as fair as snow, she is... Snow White!

At this moment, the props and background on the stage turned gloomy as Ye Wanwan appeared on stage.

She had a messy wig on and wore a tattered skirt. She walked barefoot on the floor and the thick makeup applied on her face made her look scarier than a witch.

“Hahahaha—— Is this really Snow White?!”

“This is absolutely one of the ugliest Snow Whites in history! No wonder the hosts said there's a twist; they're really creative!”

“How is this creative? This is totally because the ugly freak didn't want to let go of the role of Snow White so everybody had no choice but to change the script!”

...

When Snow White appeared, the school leaders sitting in the front row were taken aback as well. It was only after they heard the narrator explain that in order to protect Snow White, her mother forced her to doll up this way from childhood that they started nodding, so that's the reason why.

During the chance encounter between the prince and the ugly princess, the prince was moved by the princess' kindness and fell deeply in love with her, despite her atrocious look.

The performers thought about it long and hard and finally came up with a proper ending which was not bad. The teachers and leaders looked very satisfied and kept singing praises.

The moment the hunter appeared on stage, the audience started roaring "Kill her quickly!", "Kill her, she's hurting our eyes" and "Let the prince and queen be together happily!"

As for the moment Snow White was poisoned by the witch with a poison apple, everyone in the audience cheered.

Judging by the audience's reaction, the play was... totally recreated...

Finally, the highly-anticipated prince appeared.

Watching their dream boy in a dashing prince costume walking slowly towards the crystal coffin, all the girls in the audience looked as if their mothers passed away, their faces filled with horror and heartache.

The hunk had sacrificed so much for this performance!

Ye Wanwan had nearly fallen asleep in the crystal coffin when she heard a pair of footstep. Then she woke herself up and steeled herself to prevent any accidents from occurring.

If this guy came over and suddenly kissed her for real, she'd definitely be torn apart by the girls in school.

She could feel the breaths of Si Xia getting closer and closer and closer...

"Do you know how many girls want to be kissed by me?" after some time, he murmured these words in her ear and then, the breaths finally went away.

After being attacked continuously by her ultimate move, this brat behaved much better but was still out of place in the end.

Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief and quickly acted as if she was awoken by the kiss, completing the act.

Thank god this performance was finally over.

And up until the last scene, Snow White still hadn't revealed her real face.

"I thought Snow White would reveal her real face to scare the audience!" one of the school leaders laughed.

The few teachers who knew what happened tried to smooth things over awkwardly, "Hahaha, that would be a cliché, wouldn't it! This way please, we've booked a hotel!"

# 194 The true image of Snow White

The performance went considerably well. All the teachers and school leaders sighed in relief that the leaders were satisfied. Next up was obviously a feast for dinner.

The students also left the stage, one after another.

As class F was the last to perform, Ye Wanwan and a few other students were tidying up the props on stage.

“They’re gone, they’re gone! The teachers and leaders are all gone!” The tall and plump girl was panting as she informed Cheng Xue and the others backstage.

Their scripts had been strictly vetted by the teacher and since many teachers and leaders were around before, they couldn’t do anything but... things were different now.

Cheng Xue signalled the short-haired girl and the girl gave a knowing smile then immediately took the microphone and walked to the stage, “Everybody, please don’t leave yet! There’s still the post-credits scene!”

The girl’s abrupt voice resounded throughout the big hall, attracting quite a bit of attention from the audience about to leave.

Post-credits scene? What post-credits scene?

Ye Wanwan, who was packing up the props on stage, turned to look at the girl speaking.

The girl was the host and also one of Cheng Xue’s sidekicks.

Hearing this, the students about to leave the hall turned towards the stage in curiosity.

“Post-credits scene? What post-credits scene?”

“I don’t know! We’re not watching a movie, why would there be a post-credits scene?”

The short-haired girl turned to Ye Wanwan with a fake smile, “Does everybody want to find out... how Snow White really looks like?”

The crowd didn’t understand. “How Snow White really looks like? What does she mean?”

“Is she referring to Ye Wanwan?”

Hearing this, Ye Wanwan frowned.

She knew that after what had happened with Si Xia, Cheng Xue wouldn’t let it go so easily. But her school pranks were childish, like pouring water over her, and giving her dead rats and isolating her. She didn’t care about these pranks and didn’t intend on wasting her energy on these kids.

As for today, the one whom she had her guard up against was Si Xia.

Now that the performance ended, she was completely relaxed.

However, the moment the short-haired girl finished speaking, a big pail of water came splashing down onto the unguarded Ye Wanwan who was on stage.

In an instant, Ye Wanwan was soaked through like a drenched chicken.

“Hahahahaha—— this is hilarious! So this is the post-credits scene?” The audience cheered crazily.

Ye Wanwan stood rooted to the ground. Her face turned black instantly.

It’s not over?

How many times do they want to use the same prank?

The short-haired girl asked happily, “Quiet, quiet! Take a guess, what did we pour over her?”

Hearing this, Ye Wanwan was speechless.

Everyone started discussing.

“Could it be acid?”

“I don’t think so—pouring acid on that ugly freak is like giving her plastic surgery!”



“Just a hint, this isn’t just ordinary water!” the girl with short hair hinted.

“That can’t be makeup remover, can it?”

After the girl with short hair heard the answer from someone in the crowd, she immediately smiled and said, “That’s right! It’s makeup remover!”

Ye Wanwan couldn’t care less at the beginning but the moment she heard those two words, her face changed. She quickly hid her face in her hands but it was already too late—that big bucket of greasy liquid was emptied, covering her entire head.

She reached her arms out instinctively to touch her face and her tacky foundation stuck to her fingers.

Ye Wanwan stood there dumbfounded and didn’t regain her senses for a long time. She didn’t expect that one day she’d actually capsize in the gutter.

F\*\*\*, this group of little bastards! How could they?!

They actually poured makeup remover all over me!

# 195 The definition of a beauty

“That’s way too creative hahahaha, it’s killing me! Quick, quick, everybody, take out your phones and take pictures, we’ve never seen how this ugly freak actually looks like!”

“Come over everybody! Look at how beautiful Snow White actually is haha...”

Some girls suddenly obtained water hoses and started to spray water onto Ye Wanwan’s face.

The crazy peals of laughter and gleeful screams went through the roof!

Not far off, Jiang Yan Ran was pushed to the back by the crazy crowd and couldn’t pass through; she could only stand there and watch, on the verge of crying.

Many schools had a community like this—those at the bottom of the food chain were the targets of bullying.

Just because she didn’t look pretty, Ye Wanwan had become a target as well.

The costume that Ye Wanwan was wearing was made of animal skin and was water-resistant, but the outer layer of fur was very absorbent. At this moment, it was as if a heavy piece of metal was stuck to her body. The soaked wig was also stuck onto the melting makeup on her face, making her look extremely horrific.

And the sorrier she looked, the louder those people laughed. Soon, the hall was filled with people.

The performance had already ended but their party had just begun...

Ye Wanwan stood in the middle of the stage, streams of water gushing at her in all directions. No matter where she turned, streams of water followed.

“Ugly freak! Stop hiding! What are you hiding?”

“Didn’t you say that you’re as beautiful as an angel? Let’s have everyone take a look then!”

“The ugliest girl in Qing He’s history is about to reveal her real face! Don’t miss out, everyone!”

At this moment, Cheng Xue stood silently by the side in her gorgeous gown and delicate makeup, admiring as Ye Wanwan’s face got fouled up by her wig. She admired how she was like a little clown providing amusement on stage.

Tsk, just a lowly, dirty and ugly worm. And she actually dared to steal my man away from me?!

Ye Wanwan narrowed her eyes dangerously, slowly clenching her fists and finally, her fury rose from these brats’ bullying and humiliation.

In the end, she didn’t move nor did she keep hiding. She slowly lowered her arms that she’d used to block the streams of water.

In the next second, her fingers were on her collar as she slowly unfastened the buttons of the costume, one by one.

“Woooooow! Come look at her, everyone! The ugly freak is actually stripping right in front of everybody! She’s so shameless!”

Even the two girls hosing her down also stopped what they were doing in shock and took out their phones to take a video.

This was much more exciting than the performance!

While everyone was shouting and whistling, Ye Wanwan didn’t stop what she was doing. She continued unfastening every single button all the way down.

The heavy costume fell to the ground with a “crash”. She also took off the inner lining of the costume until she was left in her own plain white dress.

After that, she used the inner lining of the costume to wipe the residual dirt off her face.

Finally, her fingers fumbled around her ears as she removed the soaking wet wig and headgear off her head.

In the next second, the girl's jet black hair fell down her shoulders like a waterfall the moment she untied it and her face, which was initially covered by her wig, was completely revealed to everyone. Through the big screen behind her, her image was magnified so everybody could see...

The crazy shouts in the big hall immediately went as silent as the cicadas in winter.

Those who were whistling, those who were shouting, and those who were taking videos, stared at the girl who had black hair like a waterfall, her skin as white as snow and who was stunning beyond words. They were all dumbstruck.

During this moment of dead silence, the girl threw the wig she was holding to the floor. She looked up and swept through everyone like an icy blade with eyes that sparkled and spoke, enunciating every single word, "Are you done?"

This is the definition of a beauty...

Even when she was as frigid as frost, she was still extremely beautiful...

# 196 Satisfied with what you saw?

Under the gaze of all those people, she took off her tattered and heavy costume, removed her wig and washed away the thick makeup and dirt off her face.

In a moment, it was as if a dusty pearl saw the light again and it was so dazzling that it almost blinded their eyes; her arrogant and fierce gaze was akin to a fiery blaze, burning down her disguise to practically nothing; her magnificence blossomed in an instant.

When Si Xia received the news and rushed over, he saw this scene and stood there, dumbfounded.

The people who had mocked her and watched the show were now stunned with disbelief.

The only one who was calm—probably the only one who knew the truth—was Ling Dong...

After some time, a sudden “clang” interrupted the silence in the big hall—someone had accidentally knocked over a prop.

Only then did everyone regain their senses. The whole hall was filled with alarming cries and discussion.

“Da...Damn! She’s gorgeous!!!”

“She’s stunning, alright! She’s extremely beautiful! This... what’s going on here? That... that’s Ye Wanwan?”

“That’s impossible! I must be dreaming! How could that ugly freak, Ye Wanwan, be so beautiful?! Touch my heart, it’s beating so quickly, I feel like I’m in love! This is the goddess of my dreams!”

“Oh my god! This was the ugliest girl in Qing He, you say? This must be a trick you guys put on us juniors! This big sister is so alluring!”

“Hey hey hey, little brat, you haven’t even grown facial hair yet and you’re already trying to fight with us over your senior! First come, first serve, understand?”

...

In the middle of the stage, Ye Wanwan looked at everybody, even rowdier than before, and she furrowed her brows.

Especially the boys who had mocked and ridiculed her just a second ago, but who were now calling her a goddess.

Her original plan was to persist until graduation but with that one prank spoiling everything, it was all over after holding on for so long.

Just one suitor could almost take away half a life. With such a big group, she didn’t have enough lives for everyone!

Ye Wanwan’s head was buzzing when she noticed Jiang Yan Ran standing in the crowd.

Jiang Yan Ran seemed to be pushed by the shoving crowd as she fell to the ground in pain.

Everyone’s attention was on her; there were even people squeezing up to the front to get a closer look. It was total chaos and nobody noticed Jiang Yan Ran at all.

Seeing that the crowd was still pushing and shoving, Ye Wanwan quickly went down the stage.

When the shoving crowd saw Ye Wanwan walking over, they were all extremely excited and automatically parted to create an opening for her, like a tide.

“Eh? Where’s the goddess going?”

“I don’t know!”

“Is she going to find Si Xia?”

...

Si Xia watched as Ye Wanwan walked towards him and his pupils constricted.

However, everybody saw that Ye Wanwan passed Si Xia and walked over to Jiang Yan Ran and said, “Sprained your

ankle?”

Jiang Yan Ran shook her head in shock. She never expected that Ye Wanwan would take notice of her even in such a situation, “I’m... I’m fine...”

Ye Wanwan frowned and helped her up, “I’ll bring you to the sickbay.”

Oh... the goddess actually went to find Jiang Yan Ran...

The gossip crowd was instantly disappointed but everyone’s eyes couldn’t bear to leave her.

Ye Wanwan was about to leave but seemed to have recalled something and paused, then looked towards Cheng Xue, curled her lips and said, “Great goddess Cheng, this was what you wanted, right? Are you satisfied with what you saw?”

With that, Ye Wanwan took Jiang Yan Ran and left leisurely.

# 197 A change in the school beauty

“You...” Cheng Xue stared at Ye Wanwan, her face turning green in anger.

She never thought that under Ye Wanwan’s horrific and conspicuous makeup would be a face like this!

And in light of Ye Wanwan’s true face, her delicate makeup and gorgeous gown had all become a joke tonight.

At this moment, everyone was staring in Cheng Xue’s direction. They all had a strange look and started whispering to each other.

Ye Wanwan had removed her remaining makeup, was totally bare-faced and only had on a simple white dress but was able to crush Cheng Xue, Qing He’s beauty, the dream girl of every boy, in her gorgeous gown within seconds. What’s the meaning of this?!

“Do you guys still remember Wanwan mentioned that she didn’t reveal her real face because she was afraid it would bring about chaos? Damn, it was true! It’s unbelievable!”

It’s not unbelievable! We’re almost graduating and it’s only now that I’ve found out that there’s such a devastatingly stunning beauty in our school! With her looks, she overtakes our big school goddess, Cheng Xue, by at least eighteen streets! If Ye Wanwan revealed her real face sooner, Cheng Xue would be a nobody, right?”

“Everything today was planned out by Cheng Xue, right? She wanted to teach Ye Wanwan a lesson yet she ended up slapping her own face!”

“This Ye Wanwan and Cheng Xue were certainly Snow White and the evil queen! Amazing!”

“Tonight was totally a fantasy! I can’t get over this! The school goddess of Qing He for three consecutive years was



actually defeated by an ugly freak...”

“Who called her an ugly freak?! Who called her an ugly freak?! Who called my goddess an ugly freak?! My goddess is the true beauty of Qing He! Whoever doesn’t believe me, let’s fight! We’ll go by votes!”

“Do we even need to bother voting? It’s about time we have a change in the school beauty of Qing He!”

...

Cheng Xue glanced at the looks of ridicule. Upon hearing those comments, she shoved the two sidekicks next to her and rushed backstage. She ran and tore the gorgeous gown off at the same time like a mad person.

And as for the girl with short hair who suggested this idea to Cheng Xue, who had planned everything and got Ye Wanwan soaked in makeup remover—she’d long been in shock. She didn’t dare to approach Cheng Xue now as she hurriedly buried her head and hid from her as far as possible.

Amongst the noisy crowd, Shen Meng Qi stood in the corner with her fists clenched tightly, a darkness looming over her face.

Damn it...

How could she? Why am I in a state where everyone’s cursing me while that ugly freak Ye Wanwan can simply reveal her face and become the goddess of Qing He, even replacing Cheng Xue as the school’s beauty?

How did things go so wrong? Ever since Ye Wanwan refused to leave Jin garden with Gu Yue Ze as I’d planned, nothing’s going the way I want...

Not only that, but Ye Wanwan is getting more and more distant from me and getting closer to Jiang Yan Ran.

Her phone suddenly rang. Shen Meng Qi looked at the caller ID, took a deep breath and walked out of the hall.

When she saw the name on the caller ID, there was a trace of disgust on her face but the moment she answered, her voice became very tender, “Hello? Brother Mu Fan?”

“Did the performance today go smoothly?”

“It was all right...” Shen Meng Qi’s countenance was frigid.

Tsk, smoothly?

This ballet performance was the one she was best at—The Black Swan—and she was supposed to be dazzling tonight but because of that incident with Song Zi Hang, there were only jeers the moment she stepped on stage.

## 198 Go back to pacify him

The caller probably sensed the sadness in her tone and asked anxiously, “Still upset over that incident?”

Shen Meng Qi started sobbing helplessly when she heard that question, “Mu Fan, I feel terrible. It was obviously that guy’s fault since he kept pestering and threatening me. Why doesn’t anybody believe me...”

“Don’t be sad, I believe you; those who truly love and care for you would believe you. Why be upset over those people who don’t matter at all?”

“But Wanwan! Even Wanwan doesn’t believe me!” Shen Meng Qi said emotionally, like she was extremely heartbroken.

Upon hearing Ye Wanwan’s name, Ye Mu Fan was silent and spoke only after a long silence with a much colder tone, “If she doesn’t believe you then so be it. I’ve warned you before not to get too close to her; Ye Wanwan’s not worth being nice to!”

“But, I’ve always treated Ye Wanwan as my best friend...”

“It’s fine even if you lose a friend like her! Alright, don’t think about those unhappy events. Think about how you’re going to be a big, popular star after you graduate. By then, there will be many people who’ll like you!”

Shen Meng Qi’s eyes lit up, “Really? Can I really become a big star?”

“Of course, I’ll definitely help you become the most popular and prettiest new star!”

...

After visiting the sickbay, Ye Wanwan and Jiang Yan Ran returned to the dormitory together.

Jiang Yan Ran sat on the bedside and looked at Ye Wanwan, concerned, “Wanwan, are you okay?”

Although Ye Wanwan always looked as if she didn't care, Jiang Yan Ran could tell there were many things buried in her heart, including her looks. There must be a reason why she wanted to keep things secret by not revealing how she really looked.

Now that she was forced to reveal her face and had been seen by everyone, was everything really fine?

Ye Wanwan smiled bitterly and threw up her hands, "Honestly... There's a problem and it's a BIG problem!"

"Very serious?" Jiang Yan Ran's expression changed, "Why can't you reveal how you really look like?"

"Of course it's serious because I'm afraid of attracting suitors! My boyfriend's the jealous type!" Ye Wanwan sighed.

Jiang Yan Ran was stunned and then sighed deeply. She had tried to think of what kind of terrible consequences there'd be, but in the end, she was rewarded with a show of devotedness.

Ye Wanwan knew what Jiang Yan Ran was thinking about but didn't explain further.

Ay, it'd be great if he was cute when jealous but he's the kind who'll take your life away when he's jealous!

In order to keep her life, Ye Wanwan had to quickly think of a way to deal with it.

"Yan Ran, I have something I need to discuss with you—I might not be living in the dormitory for some time," Ye Wanwan said.

"Not living in the dormitory? You're going to stay home?" Jiang Yan Ran asked.

Ye Wanwan was slightly taken aback by that question, going home... I don't even have a home to return to...

"Uh, yeah, I feel like staying home; I'm a little homesick." Ye Wanwan could only go with what Jiang Yan Ran said.

I can't possibly reply saying that I'm going back to pacify a great devil, right?

“I heard what Shen Meng Qi said about you fighting really badly with your family before. It’s good that you’ve thought it through now; every parent cares for their child—just clear the air if there’s any misunderstandings. Don’t wait till it’s too late!” Jiang Yan Ran advised.

Ye Wanwan nodded, “Yep, got it.”

# 199 Miss you to the point where I can't sleep

Before sleeping, Ye Wanwan sent a text to Si Ye Han.

[Darling, I miss you so, so, so much, I miss you so much that I can't fall asleep every night. I've decided to apply for day school and not live in the dormitory anymore so from next Friday onwards, I'll be able to go home every day! Are you happy?]

Since Qin Ruo Xi was back from Shen City, she had more control at Si Ye Han's side. Plus, with major exams coming up, she could take this chance to get Si Ye Han to tutor her in math, killing two birds with one stone.

Within minutes, her phone rang— Si Ye Han replied with a word: [Yep].

Ye Wanwan hid under the blanket and laughed. Ay, I wonder what Si Ye Han's expression is each time he reads my mushy text messages.

I really admire him for replying to me so calmly each time.

[Oh ya, oh ya! Is Great White at home? I really want to play with Great White!] Ye Wanwan asked further.

Oh, I really miss Great White!

I'm not sure whether Great White's at Jin garden.

This time, he took a longer time to reply: [At home.]

That's great!

Thinking about her cabbage and Great White, Ye Wanwan didn't feel so repulsed towards Jin garden anymore.

Midnight at the Jin garden:

Xu Yi was summoned by his master all of a sudden and tasked with a job that sounded ridiculous.

Si Ye Han: “Get Si Lu Te back here.”

“Ah?” Xu Yi was dumbfounded.

It’s the middle of the night and he wants me to go to the mountains to look for Si Lu Te?

I don’t even know where to hunt, where can I go to find Si Lu Te?!

It’s such a windy and moonless night; isn’t the master worried that I’ll be eaten by the beast?

“Is there a problem?” Si Ye Han looked at him.

“No! There isn’t! I’ll go look for it now...”

“Find it before Friday.”

“Yes...” Xu Yi accepted his orders bitterly and went on to look for the tiger, covering the mountains and plains.

He really couldn’t think of a reason why he had to find Si Lu Te so urgently.

And I have to find it by Friday?

The next morning.

Ye Wanwan took out her huge makeup bag out of habit.

After she took it out, she realised that she’d already blown her cover the night before.

So, do I put on the makeup or not?

If she continued putting it on, it would just make her look more conspicuous. But the consequence of not putting it on wasn’t any better either.

Ye Wanwan was still debating internally when there was a sudden din downstairs and she heard her name vaguely.

“Why’s it so noisy?” Ye Wanwan knitted her brows.

Jiang Yan Ran walked in from the balcony and looked at her. She was hesitant to speak but in the end, she helplessly said, “Go see for yourself...”

Ye Wanwan was confused, “What’s going on?”

Ye Wanwan put her makeup brushes down, scratched her head and walked towards the balcony.

“Ahhhhhhhh—— goddess! Goddess! Goddess! Wanwan the goddess!”

“The goddess is out! Goddess, I love you! The goddess looks just like an angel when she wakes up ow ow ow!”

“Goddess, I have a chromosome passed down from generations that I want to give to you!”

Ye Wanwan nearly turned deaf from the shouts when she reached the balcony.

At this moment, she realised that the dense mass of people downstairs were mostly guys shouting.

And the few windows nearby in the girls' dormitory were all open. Everyone was sticking their heads out to watch the fun, totally trying to stir up trouble. The dormitory caretaker had come out to warn them about the loud noise several times but that didn't work.

Ye Wanwan felt extremely awkward. Even though she sort of expected some trouble like this, it was way worse than she imagined.

There was no wonder. So many people took pictures and videos last night and this news had definitely gone around already. In addition, the lives of students were very dull and boring so a little gossip can go on and on, not to mention such shocking news like what happened last night.



## 200 Do I look good?

Standing at the side, Jiang Yan Ran said helplessly, “Since things have reached this point, there’s no use even if you keep putting on that makeup.”

Ye Wanwan was in a daze. In the end, she placed the huge makeup bag back into the cupboard.

Her first sin was this face of hers; it was her weakness.

After hiding for so long, this was the first time Ye Wanwan was barefaced.

She first gave herself a moisturizing face mask, then packed away all her hideous clothes.

To replace those were clothes that she’d sealed in a box for a very long time: a variety of pink and pretty dresses that were once her favourites— they represented the teenage years that she’d lost.

Ye Wanwan combed her long hair and pinned up a few loose strands of hair at the side with a clip shaped like a musical note. Following that, she changed into a burgundy dress.

It was an off-the-shoulder design with flowy, butterfly sleeves. The hem was like a blooming flower while the intricate tailoring outlined her slender waist and curves, and the colour of the skirt brought out the fairness of her skin which was already as white as snow.

Looking at herself in the mirror in that dress, Ye Wanwan was in a daze.

This was the present that Ye Mu Fan gave her on her birthday two years ago.

There was no denying how great Ye Mu Fan’s tastes were—even after two years, this dress was still on-trend.

It was a pity that her relationship with her family and Ye Mu Fan at that time were already becoming estranged and not long after, they had a big fight after which she cut ties with her

parents and fought very badly with Ye Mu Fan. She never ended up wearing this dress.

Her father lost everything in order to protect her. Due to Shen Meng Qi's meddling, it was as if Wanwan was possessed and voluntarily wanted to cut ties with her parents.

Mu Fan must've resented having such a stupid and heartless younger sister...

Because of her, the Ye family had a change of ownership; everything that her father worked hard for was gone. Mu Fan also lost the glory of being the Ye family's young master and lost the right to love someone.

She caused the family to be in this state but because they were worried that she wouldn't be able to handle the truth, everyone hid it from her.

She, the main culprit, was completely ignorant, going on with her life heartlessly and was head over heels with a scumbag who turned his back on her and called off the engagement once her father lost power.

She could only blame herself for being so useless and weak that her family had to sacrifice so much for her...

Ye Wanwan drew back from her memories as she pushed the door open and walked out of the bathroom.

"Do I look good?" Ye Wanwan asked.

The moment Jiang Yan Ran turned and saw the girl, a phrase came to mind: A real beauty with the flesh of ice and bones of jade.

In this world, some people are really favoured by The Creator.

"Gr... Great..." Jiang Yan Ran replied, stunned.

Last night, Ye Wanwan was already stunning in a simple white dress and casually let-down long hair. That couldn't compare to when she really dolled herself up.

Ye Wanwan gathered herself together, "I'm heading to class then!"

"Oh..."

At this moment, Jiang Yan Ran suddenly truly understood how Ye Wanwan's boyfriend felt.

With a girlfriend who looked like that, he definitely wouldn't be able to feel at ease at all...